

SEMINOLE COMMUNITY COLLEGE LIBRARY



3 5601 01028023 2

THE STEPS OF THE PILGRIMS

73 ILLUSTRATIONS

Sidney Heath

RICH AND COWAN

12s. 6d.

Map indicating the more prominent & Shrines to which Pilgrimages were made in England



Durham
"St. Cuthbert"
"St. Beda"

North Sea

Irish Sea

York
"St. William"

Bridlington
"St. John"

Holywell
"St. Winifred's Well"

Chester
"St. Werburg"

Lincoln
"St. Hugh"

Walsingham
"Our Lady"

Lichfield
"St. Chad"

Ely
"St. Etheldreda"

Bury St. Edmunds
"St. Edmund"

Worcester
"St. Wolstan"

Hereford
"St. Cantilupe"

St. Davids
"St. David"

Gloucester
"Edward I"

St. Albans
"St. Alban"

Malmesbury
"St. Aldhelm"

Westminster
"Edward the Confessor"

Bristol Channel

Glastonbury
"St. Joseph"

Winchester
"St. Swithon"

Canterbury
"St. Thomas a Becket"
"Boxley Road of Grace"

Shaftesbury
"St. Edward"

English Channel



IN THE STEPS OF THE PILGRIMS

BOOKS BY THE SAME AUTHOR

THE ROMANCE OF SYMBOLISM

OUR HOMELAND CHURCHES

OUR HOMELAND CATHEDRALS (two volumes)

THE HEART OF WESSEX

EXETER

WINCHESTER

BOURNEMOUTH AND CHRISTCHURCH

SWANAGE AND POOLE

THE CORNISH RIVIERA

FORDE ABBEY

DORSET MANOR HOUSES

THE PROGRESS OF MAN FROM CAVE TO MANOR HOUSE

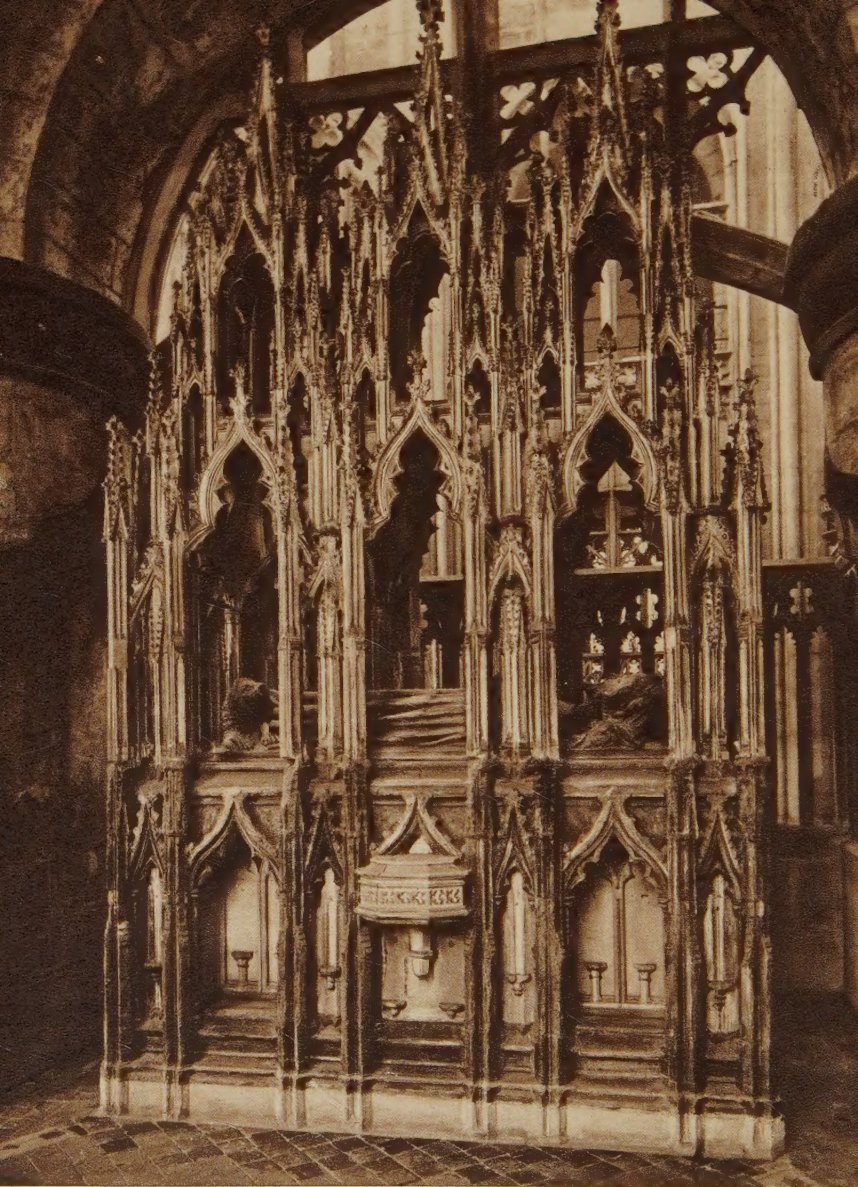
DORCHESTER, DORSET

HOMES OF OTHER DAYS

BUILDINGS OF OTHER DAYS

SCHOOL HISTORY OF DORSET

OLD ENGLISH HOUSES OF ALMS



The Tomb of Edward II, Gloucester

IN THE STEPS OF THE PILGRIMS

by
SIDNEY HEATH

With 73 Illustrations

LIBRARY
SEMINOLE COMMUNITY COLLEGE

REC. AUG 24 1993

SANFORD, FLORIDA
32771



RICH & COWAN

LONDON NEW YORK TORONTO MELBOURNE SYDNEY CAPE TOWN

DEDICATION

To my son Ernest and his wife Mary
this book is dedicated with deep and
sincere affection

*Bishopsteignton,
S. Devon.*

PUBLISHERS' NOTE

This book was published originally in 1911 under the title of *Pilgrim Life in the Middle Ages*. The present edition was completely revised, greatly enlarged, and supplied with many new illustrations. It was then republished in this series in August 1950 and reprinted in June 1953.

CONTENTS

	PAGE
PREFACE	9
CHAPTER	
I INTRODUCTORY	II
II GENERAL REMARKS ON RELICS AND SHRINES . . .	41
III HERMITS, ANCHORETS, AND RECLUSES . . .	61
IV FLAGELLANTS AND DANCERS	85
V HOLY WELLS	89
VI PILGRIMS' COSTUMES, TOKENS, AND BADGES . .	107
VII PILGRIM ITINERARIES	126
VIII WINCHESTER TO CANTERBURY	141
IX THE SHRINE OF BECKET	152
X PILGRIM INNS	167
XI THE BOXLEY ROOD OF GRACE	185
XII OUR LADY OF WALSINGHAM, AND OTHER NORFOLK SHRINES	191
XIII THE LEGEND OF WINCHCOMBE AND THE BLOOD OF HAYLES	203
XIV NOTES ON SOME SHRINES OF BRITISH SAINTS . .	212
XV INDULGENCES AND PENANCES	251

XVI	THE REFORMATION	263
APPENDIX I	THE SERVICES FOR THE BLESSING AND HABITING OF HERMITS AND PILGRIMS	272
APPENDIX II	THE COLLOQUY OF ERASMUS	274
APPENDIX III	THE MARTYRDOM OF ST. THOMAS A BECKET	281
APPENDIX IV	THE BLACK PRINCE AT CANTERBURY	285
INDEX		289

LIST OF ILLUSTRATIONS

The Tomb of Edward II, Gloucester	<i>Frontispiece</i>
The Hermit (from a woodcut by J. D. Watson)	<i>Facing page</i>
St. Jerome in Cell	36
Guy's Cliff, Warwick	37
St. Winifred's Well, Holywell	44
Plunge Bath, St. Winifred's Well	45
Well and Cross, St. Cleer	64
St. George's Well, Padstow	65
The Well of St. Keyne	80
The Pipe Well, Liskeard	81
The Pisky Well, Polperro	96
Dressed Well, Tissington	97
Pilgrims at Croagh Patrick	112
Entrance to Deanery, Winchester Cathedral	113
Winchester Cathedral from the N.W.	128
The Southern Slopes, Boxhill	129
The Pilgrims' Way over Colley Hill, Reigate	144
The Pilgrims' Way from St. Martha's	145
The Pilgrims' Way between Otford and Wrotham	160
The Pilgrims' Way near Compton	161
Shere Church	176
Harbledown Church	177
The Boniface Hospital, Maidstone	212
Chapel of the Red Mount, King's Lynn	213
The Slipper Chapel, Walsingham	220
The Shrine of St. Cantelupe, Hereford	221
The Shrine of St. Alban, St. Albans	244
The Shrine of Edward the Confessor, Westminster	245
The Shrine of St. Werburg, Chester	252
	253

Appendix II

Erasmus from an old print	276
Tomb of the Black Prince, Canterbury	277

LINE DRAWINGS IN THE TEXT

	<i>Page</i>
Canterbury Cathedral and Baptistry	23
The Canterbury Pilgrims	33
Salisbury Cathedral	50
Rock Hermitage, Warkworth	69
Chantry Chapel at Clifton Campville	79
Pilgrim Signs	110
Chaucer as a Canterbury Pilgrim	117
The Martyrdom, Canterbury	153
Christ Church Gate, Canterbury	157
The Chequer of the Hope, Canterbury	171
Room in the Chequer of the Hope	173
The Pilgrims' Inn, Glastonbury	179
The Gateway, Walsingham Priory	193
Plan of Chapel of the Red Mount	199
Gallery of Pilgrims' Inn, Winchcombe	205
Ruins of Chapter House, Hayles Abbey	209
The shrine of St. David, St. David's	215
Gloucester Cathedral	217
Worcester Cathedral	219
The Shrine of St. Amphibalus, Hereford	223
The Shrine of St. Candida	233
Doorway of Lady Chapel, Glastonbury	235
The Lady Chapel, Glastonbury	237
The Dun Cow, Durham	241
Lichfield Cathedral	247
Chester Cathedral	249

PREFACE

THIS book, which is a greatly enlarged and more fully illustrated edition than the author's *Pilgrim Life in the Middle Ages*, published in 1911, is designed to serve and entertain the general reader who is interested in the religious pilgrimages of olden days, of which so many memorials remain throughout the country.

The reader of the following pages of mediæval pilgrimages will find they will bring him very closely into touch with some of the most fascinating problems of the religious and social life of the period.

When we consider the thousands who passed across the continent of Europe to and from the famous shrines, we cannot doubt the influence of their passage; so many sightseers, so many news carriers, so many devotees; and although many writers of the period have attributed objects rather sensual than spiritual to many who went on pilgrimage, we have to reckon with the reputation of especial sanctity to localities rendered venerable by the relics of saints, and with the belief in the heightened efficacy of spiritual and miraculous powers there to be found.

Nor were manifestations of these beliefs confined to individual believers. They secured a political and legal basis in the establishment of especially sacred places associated with the shrines of celebrity, and before making the charge of superstition against our mediæval ancestors we must try and understand, and sympathize with their mental outlook, arising as it did out of an inheritance of chaotic folk-lore untempered with scientific knowledge.

In the kindly guardianship of the Saints they found some mitigations of the supernatural terrors of life.

Apart from the pilgrimages made annually by the Roman Catholics to, among others, the shrine of the Virgin at Walsingham, and the Holy Well of St. Winifred, there would appear to be a revival of pilgrimage to sacred places and shrines by Protestants. An account of such pilgrimage was given in the *Church Times* of April 22, 1949:

"Young people from all over the diocese of St. Albans, made a pilgrimage to the Abbey and Shrine on Easter Monday. In the

early hours of the morning bands of pilgrims were walking on the Pilgrim's Way, and soon the pilgrim's badge could be seen in the Abbey, in the Orchard, and on the sunny slopes of Verulamium.

"From noon onwards, folk dancing, keep-fit classes, an archery demonstration, and 'potted sports' were held. These were by way of introductory relaxation. But the proper climax of the day was reached at 3.30 in the afternoon when a great service was held in the Abbey nave. . . . The Abbey was crammed with fresh-looking, virile young people of all sizes, ages, looks and shapes. There were certainly 2,000 of them; there may have been more. They were crammed into the aisles. They were perched on the radiators. They were poked into niches. They sat at the bases of pillars, some back to the chancel in the only places they could find. When the procession was formed to go through the choir to the shrine, the whole congregation rose to its feet and joined in. It did not matter that the great column of people wound round the transepts and into the vestries to gain enough length; nor that its head became mixed with its tail. All the pilgrims reached the shrine at length."

In conclusion, the author would leave to others to draw their inferences. His object has been a general presentation of a somewhat neglected feature of our early religious history. He leaves the facts, collected from many authentic sources, and accompanied by the citation of his authorities, to speak for themselves.

NOTE.—The sums of money mentioned in the following pages as bequests or offerings to shrines, should be multiplied by forty to obtain their approximate equivalent in modern currency. (This information is by courtesy of the Deputy Keeper of Coins and Medals at the British Museum.)

S. H.

CHAPTER I

INTRODUCTORY

THE word "pilgrimage" comes from the old French *pelegrinage*, Latin *peregrinatio*, and means a journey undertaken in a devotional spirit to some sacred place. The fundamental idea of the Christian pilgrimage was that the Deity exercised a benevolent influence operating through sacred *media* in some definite building or locality.

Every nominal Christian of the Middle Ages yearned to make a pilgrimage to some hallowed shrine or sacred place, in much the same manner as at the present time in India, the home of pilgrimage, the pious wish of every Brahmin is to visit the holy city of Benares, and to be washed clean in the waters of the Ganges. To quote Macaulay: "In times when men were scarcely ever induced to travel by liberal curiosity, or by the pursuit of gain, it was better that the rude inhabitant of the North should visit Italy and the East as a pilgrim, than that he should never see anything but those squalid cabins and uncleared woods amidst which he was born.

"In times when life and female honour were exposed to daily risk from tyrants and marauders, it was better that the precinct of a shrine should be regarded with an irrational awe, than that there should be no refuge inaccessible to cruelty and licentiousness. . . . Had not such retreats been scattered here and there, among the huts of a miserable peasantry, and the castles of a ferocious aristocracy, European society would have consisted merely of beasts of burden and beasts of prey." Further, "Even the spiritual supremacy arrogated by the Pope was productive of far more good than evil."

The underlying motive of a pilgrimage denotes the act of journeying to some place esteemed sacred, for the purpose of discharging a religious obligation, in the hope of obtaining some supernatural benefit or assistance. The practice is common and can be traced back to pre-historic ages.

Although the first pilgrimages of which we have any trustworthy knowledge, are those of ancient Egypt, it is India above

all others that has always been the land of pilgrimage. It has observed them during a longer unbroken period than any other country of which we possess authentic records, and for frequency and multitude they have no parallel.

In addition to an immense number of celebrated shrines every great river in India, with some lakes and springs, is regarded as permeated with a divine essence, capable of cleansing all sin, while Benares, situated on the Ganges itself, is venerated as the holiest spot in Hindustan. The Buddhists allege that the sanctity of Benares is due to its having been the residence of Buddha himself, and the scene of his earliest preachings.

The Mohammedan pilgrimages of devotion are also very numerous, as may be gathered from the fact that in the city of Damascus alone there were some 200 places of resort, and several more in the environs.

In China pilgrimages are made to several sacred spots both by Buddhists and Confucianists, whilst among many other pilgrimages in Japan, the one to the sacred mountain of Fugi is the best known. This takes place in summer when the devotees ascend the mountain so as to reach the summit before sunrise, when they turn to the East, clap their hands, and chant a hymn to the Sun Goddess.

So much must suffice concerning the non-Christian pilgrimages of which a complete list would fill many volumes.

The first Christian pilgrimages appear to have been confined to Jerusalem and its immediate neighbourhood, including Bethlehem, and the earliest pilgrim of whom we have a definite record was Alexander, a Cappadocian bishop, who went to Jerusalem in consequence of a dream.

In the meantime another kind of pilgrimage, destined to become more popular than that to Jerusalem, was that to the tombs of distinguished saints and martyrs. So much did this practice prevail that the act of pilgrimage became almost a necessity of a religion which taught that prayers would be answered more readily if offered in particular sacred places.

Just as the Crusades contributed to the culture of the Middle Ages, so pilgrims did much to advance civilization and, while they furthered the common use of letters, were not infrequently the bearers of peaceful messages between warlike nations, and before it became abused the pilgrim's badge was a sign of

Christian fellowship and the revered token of international brotherhood.

During their sojourn in Palestine and the East the Crusaders, and after them the pilgrims, learned something of the conditions of Eastern life, and brought back with them, in addition to a vast number of holy relics, an appreciation for the peculiar products of that region—jewels, silks, perfumes, and spices. With a brisk commerce throughout the length and breadth of the Mediterranean, the wealth of Genoa, Pisa, Florence, and Venice was founded, and the inland sea was covered with sails trafficking from the ports of Italy to those of Syria and Egypt. The necessity of transporting merchandise from the East to supply the demand thus created in the West stimulated commerce, advanced the science of navigation, and encouraged manufactures. From the Greeks the Italians learned the art of weaving silk. Arabia was made to yield her secrets for tempering and inlaying military weapons; and Constantinople furnished the Christians with splendid specimens of her native art. Nearly all our early Christian churches owed something to the trade from the Orient that followed the romantic wars of the Crusades, and to the wonder with which the churches of Byzantium were regarded by the pilgrims of Western Europe.

It is obvious, therefore, that, in spite of the particular vices the pilgrims acquired beneath a warmer sun than that which shone upon their native lands, the effect of pilgrimages was to strengthen the intercourse with Eastern nations which the Crusades had commenced, and to create a demand in the West for the products, arts, and industries of the East.

In mediæval days the importance of a city depended far less on the number of its inhabitants, the volume of its trade, or the advantage of its climate than on the number and quality of its holy things. The richest city was that which possessed the greatest number of miracle-working relics to attract the pilgrim. In the Middle Ages pilgrimages, acting through the virtue of relics, had the same practical influence on the minds of men as have the themes of science or political economy at the present day, and it is doubtful if we shall ever appreciate to the full the profound effect produced by these pilgrimages, in the days when every idea was a belief, when legends were realities.

To us, the religious memorials of the past, the desecrated

shrine and the dishonoured reliquary, are merely examples of ancient art, trinkets that supply a study for the jeweller, a subject for the lecturer, and, most frequently of all, a specimen in the museum. To our forefathers these things were living forms, voices which were heard, and teachers to be obeyed. Doctrines and historical traditions which echoed and were transmitted from nation to nation, from age to age, became the natural inheritance of the devout pilgrim, and so tended to feed and nourish the mysterious spirit of intense reverence with which saintly relics and hallowed shrines were regarded by the law, the laity, and the hierarchy of mediæval days.

In most countries hospitals were maintained at every stage for the accommodation of the pilgrim; and chivalry in arms kept watch and ward wherever he was in danger of pagan insult or aggression. For him the Teutonic brotherhood guarded the German forests; for him the knights of Santiago patrolled the Moorish frontier; and for him the galleys of St. John maintained ceaseless and most gallant warfare with the merciless rovers of the Mediterranean. Kings and councils took care of his interests while engaged in these holy excursions, and hedged his household and estate from all assault. Creditors were forbidden to dun and enemies to assail, and the severest form of excommunication was denounced against his wife did she dare to contract another marriage during his absence.

At the present day, when locomotion has been so wonderfully facilitated that the means of communication to and from the most distant parts of the world offer the traveller an almost bewildering choice of routes, we can scarcely realize what our feelings would be should we find ourselves without the transporting aids of the railway, steamship, motor-car, and other mechanically-propelled vehicles.

The mediæval lover or diplomat, instead of availing himself of the post, regular in departure and true in arrival, was compelled either to transmit his letters by a special messenger or to entrust them to any person who happened to be journeying towards the place of address, to the knight returning to his own estate after a foreign war, the priest soliciting a benefice, the monk changing his monastic abode, and, above all, to the pilgrim or palmer on his way to pay his devotions at some famous shrine or holy well.

Slow and tardy indeed were the modes of communication so

irregularly obtained; for upon "the best estafetted¹ road in Europe, the road to Rome", three months elapsed before the pilgrim, quitting the shrine of Becket at Canterbury, could stand before the great basilica of St. Peter. The geographical knowledge of the earlier years of the Middle Ages, apart from that personally acquired by travellers, consisted mainly of brief extracts from the pages of Pliny and Solinus. The terrestrial sphere, as portrayed in the first quarter of the 14th century, shows a circular projection, in the exact centre of which appears Jerusalem, while the Temple is depicted in the exact centre of the city.

On the outermost margin is the ocean surrounding the whole domicile of mankind, and beyond the countries of Christendom nothing is shown but representations of camels and ostriches, elephants and tigers, designs that, by covering the regions unknown to the cartographer, hide his ignorance as they amuse the spectator. The lucid idea which an Ordnance map conveys at once to us was wholly wanting, and the forms and positions of the various portions of the globe, the boundaries of the kingdoms, the localities of the great cities, and the courses of the rivers were all enveloped in vagueness and uncertainty.

For the transmission and diffusion of thought, ideas, and opinions we now depend almost entirely on the printing press; but it is quite possible that as much was effected without its aid, for it is beginning to be admitted that the ideas imparted by means of printing obliterate each other by their numbers.

We can readily understand that when the printing press did not exist the smaller quantity of mental stimulants was more than compensated by their intensity. In the tale brought home by the knight who had won his spurs in foreign wars, and the impassioned narrative of the pilgrim recounting the glories of the shrines of Europe, there was a vivid vitality that must have carried conviction to the minds of whole masses of the population.

What helped to make the devotion to the tombs of the saints such a powerful factor in ecclesiastical history is that, after the Holy Sepulchre itself, no graves had such a hold on Christian imagination as those where SS. Peter and Paul were laid to rest in Rome. The result was that Rome gradually supplanted Jerusalem as the goal of pilgrimage, and the enthusiasm of the pilgrims did much to consolidate the papal monarchy over Christendom.

¹ Guarded by military couriers.

Nowhere was the pilgrimage to Rome more popular than in Saxon England. Amongst the crowds of penitents who made the journey were four Kings—Ceadwella, Ina, Coinred, and Offa—all of whom died in Rome, two of them as monks.

This Roman pilgrimage reached its height in the Middle Ages through the institution of the Jubilee, or plenary indulgence to pilgrims by Boniface VIII, in 1300, when 200,000 are said to have availed themselves of it, and considerable numbers on its repetitions at irregular intervals since.

Meanwhile another class of sanctuaries had been steadily coming into notice and popularity, consisting neither of the seats of great historical events nor of the last resting-places, or tombs, of eminent saints. These constituted the purely legendary shrines, the sites of some alleged vision, the discovery of sacred relics, or the presence of a wonder-working image, statue, or picture.

There is a further small class of pilgrimages, differing from all others in being performed at various long intervals. They are generally connected with the exposition of the principal relics in some important church, an event which rarely occurs. Such were the pilgrimages to the Three Kings, at Cologne, to the shrine at Trèves, where the alleged seamless coat of Christ had been displayed at rare intervals, when it was shown to vast crowds of pilgrims. Long after the popularity of the continental shrines had declined the great concourse of English pilgrims was looked upon in France as politically dangerous. There are edicts of Louis XIV and XV, forbidding foreign pilgrims to visit France without the written permission of their bishop, and the counter-signature of a state official. These edicts bear the dates 1671, 1686, and 1738.

It is, of course, easy for us to sneer at the superstitious customs and the love of pilgrimage which played so prominent a part in the lives of our ancestors, but all impartial historians are agreed that there was a peculiar fitness in the mental qualities of the mediæval period, when considered as introductory to our own. Stationary, or even retrograde as the Middle Ages may appear to be with respect to some of the faculties of the intellect, others were exhibited in full and beneficial activity. To understand rightly any age or customs with a view to estimating fairly their character and influence, we must, by the force of sympathetic imagination, transport ourselves into that age, acquaint ourselves with its leading activities, and endeavour to feel and think as the people

who lived under its social and religious influences must have felt and thought. It is neither wise nor just to measure the customs of a past age by the standards of our own.

As the great German writer Frederick Schlegel reminds us: "The Middle Ages are sometimes regarded as a chasm in the history of the human intellect, a void space, as it were, between the genius of antiquity and the civilization of modern times. Art and science are, by an ingenious fiction, supposed to terminate their existence, only to start into life from chaotic nothingness after a sleep of ten centuries: this is inaccurate, nay, untrue, for the essence of ancient knowledge and culture never entirely perished, whilst much that is noblest and most excellent in the improvements of modern times *was born of mediæval genius*."

At the same time, we cannot dissociate the present from the past if we would, for continuity is as inevitable in manners and customs, in psychical processes, as it is in physical facts. Thus the mediæval pilgrimage and the pointed Gothic arch are, like the saintly relic, the hallowed shrine, and the whole celestial hierarchy, our heritage and our destiny. With the advent of Christianity in England the Holy Land and Rome naturally became points of attraction to the devout adherents of this faith, and the ancient British Christians often made pilgrimages to these places, as we learn from St. Jerome, who speaks as though the practice was liable to lead to abuse, for, says he, "it is as easy to find the way to heaven in Britain as at Jerusalem".

Christian pilgrimages to the Holy Land are mentioned as early as the 3rd century, and by the 4th they were more or less common from all parts of the Roman Empire. At the same time, we have not many records of pilgrimages made to the Holy Land by the Saxon Christians; but Adamnan, Abbot of Iona in Beda's lifetime, wrote an account of the holy places which was taken from a description of Palestine given him by Arcwulf, a French bishop, who, having made the "grand tour" of Jerusalem, Damascus, Constantinople, and Alexandria, was carried by a storm to the coast of Scotland, where the ship found shelter at Iona.

Adamnan's chronicle does not seem to have kindled much desire among his contemporaries to visit the Holy Land; and, with a few notable exceptions, the Saxon pilgrimages from these islands ended at Rome, the scene of so many martyrdoms and the

grave of so many saints, where one of the first to appear was Cedwella, formerly King of Wessex, who, after being well received and baptized by Pope Sergius, died within seven days afterwards, April 20, A.D. 689.

It is not difficult for us to understand the passion for pilgrimage which soon seized upon our early Christian ancestors when the warm glow of romance began to encircle about

Those holy fields,
Over whose acres walked those blessed feet.

The restless spirit of their barbarian fathers seemed still to work in them, a spirit that is by no means an expended force at the present day, although directed into a different channel. The pilgrims, Crusaders, buccaneers, merchant adventurers, colonizers, and explorers of the Middle Ages have handed down to us the spirit of *wanderlust*, although the modern tourist travels by motor-car for pleasure and worldly profit, whereas his mediæval prototype journeyed afoot for the welfare of his soul. In early days, not only Cedwella, and enthusiastic youths like the two sons of St. Richard, the King of the Englishmen, but great warriors and statesmen renounced their dignities for the pilgrim's garb; and Ina, the greatest of English kings before Alfred, was the most distinguished of the band. Pilgrimages to Rome became highly popular, and before long noble and simple, clerk and layman, men and women, caught the infection, wishing, as Beda says, "to live as pilgrims on earth that they might be welcomed by the saints when they were called away from their earthly sojourn".

The Church itself was not behind in encouraging the people to enrol themselves in one or other of the many bands of wanderers, with the result that a perpetual inducement was held out to pilgrimage and vagrancy to rise into a regular profession. In addition to many advantages to his body spiritual, the pilgrim enjoyed particular privileges of a temporal nature, with the result that proscribed criminals or hunted debtors helped to fill the ranks of devout pilgrims. If a priest, the pilgrim drew his full stipend, providing that his absence did not exceed a term of three years. If a layman, he was excused the payment of all taxes. The property of all pilgrims was secured from confiscation and injury while on pilgrimage, nor could they be arrested or cast in any

civil court. Their sanctity was universally respected, for once the sacred cross was sewn upon his garment and he had received the blessing of Holy Church, the pilgrim was above all law except the ecclesiastical. He was protected by St. Peter and the Pope.

Another, and one of the greatest factors that helped to swell the ranks of pilgrims and tended to the formation of bands of penitents, was the frequency with which famine and pestilence swept over the land. First famine, then the plague would lay whole districts desolate. The people, being taught that these calamities were manifestations of Divine wrath at sinful indulgence or religious backslidings, were easily led to believe that the only remedy was to resort to penance by a course of severe asceticism, when penance became a mania and fraternities were established for its better practice.

During the whole of the mediæval period it is doubtful if the plague was ever entirely absent from this country, while every now and then, usually about every ten years, it would rage with extraordinary violence.

The insanitary condition of the towns and the dirty habits of the people were, no doubt, largely responsible. In reading any contemporary accounts regarding the personal habits of the people of this country during the Middle Ages, it is significant to notice how any allusions to personal cleanliness are conspicuous by their absence; and even when we do happen upon such reference it is confined to the washing of the face and hands. In the reign of Edward IV soap was provided in the King's household only for the washing of clothes, although it is possible that it was used for other purposes as well. The filth of all classes of the population, excepting perhaps the ecclesiastical, was simply indescribable, and even princes were no strangers to vermin and other accompaniments of dirt.

As late as the reign of Henry VIII, and possibly for many years later, the scullions lay naked in the kitchens, and were so filthy that in 1526 a special ordinance was passed "for the better avoydyng of corruption and of all uncleanness out of the king's house", making provision "for such scolyons as shall not goe naked or in garments of such vileness as they now doe, and have been accustomed to doe, nor lie in the nights and dayes in the kitchens or ground by the fireside".

We are told that Cardinal Wolsey, when going to Westminster

Hall, held in his hand "a very fair orange", the inside of which was filled with a vinegar-soaked sponge, "against the pestilent odours of his many suitors".

Erasmus makes many references to the plague, which he states was due to the filth of the streets and houses. Of the latter we read that "the floors are commonly of clay, strewed with rushes, under which lies unmolested an ancient collection of beer, grease, fragments, bones, spittle, excrements and urine of dogs and cats, and everything that is nasty". That even such a terrible scourge as the plague had its beneficial as well as its purely harmful and destructive forces is obvious to all students of history. The epidemics that depopulated the towns and denuded the agricultural districts of labourers played a considerable part in the welfare as in the desolation of nations.

Our English hedgerows, which, until the advent of the motor-car, were the pride and glory of the countryside, are memorials, or at any rate are reminders, of the plague, for they mark the change in land tenure that followed the Black Death. It was the scarcity of men that dealt the final blow to villeinage and serfdom, and so released the English agricultural labourer from slavery. Plague helped to kill the textile industries of the eastern counties and laid the foundations of the modern prosperity of Lancashire and Yorkshire. It was largely responsible for the decline of the power and wealth of the monasteries, and thus brought nearer the Reformation. It revolutionized Church life and greatly modified Church architecture. It even facilitated the growth of English literature.

Up to the time of the Black Death French was the principal language of the schools and of the wealthy. So many teachers died in the epidemic that a new race of educationists arose who insisted on giving instruction in the English tongue, and the way was thereby paved for "Piers Plowman" and Chaucer.

When we read of the loss of life due to warfare or to epidemics during the mediæval period, we must bear in mind that the total population of England was under two millions at the time of the Norman Conquest, and Professor Creasy tells us that the census showed no advance on this figure in the reign of John. It is necessary that we should keep this in mind, or we may fail to attach sufficient importance to the epidemics that carried off a few thousands of the inhabitants, and wonder why such destruction of

life should have been regarded as a national catastrophe that sent the survivors weeping to the shrines of the saints.

Then there were many purely legendary shrines, the sites of some alleged vision, of the supernatural discovery of some hidden relics, or of the presence of a wonder-working image, statue or picture, like the Boxley Rood of Grace.

One of the most famous of these was that of Compostella, where the relics of St. James the Great were said to be discovered in 816, and, after being again hidden for many centuries, to have been discovered afresh in 1884. Another, which became known as the "Bethlehem of the West", was Loretto, where, ever since 1295, the Santa Casa, declared to be the home of the Holy Family, miraculously transported from Nazareth, is still frequented by many pilgrims.

The old-time pilgrimage was touring and sightseeing at its best, notwithstanding many disadvantages, and there were more wonders to be witnessed between Venice and Jerusalem than the most enterprising traveller would now encounter in a voyage round the entire world.

Of the thousands of pilgrims who wended their way to the smaller domestic shrines we have no records, but an English traveller in the 14th century has related that he saw lying in the harbour of Corunna eighty shiploads of pilgrims, of which vessels thirty were from England. At the shrine of Becket at Canterbury the annual number of pilgrims exceeded for many years the remarkable figure of 200,000, and the extraordinary devotion paid to this saint appears at one time to have almost, if not quite, effaced the adoration of the Deity. At God's altar, for example, the offerings in one year totalled the meagre sum of £3 2s. 6d., while the shrine of Becket received no less than £832 12s. 3d. The year following the disproportion was still greater, for not a single penny was offered at God's altar, although St. Thomas had for his share £954 6s. 3d., representing many thousands of pounds of our present currency.

Among other famous shrines of which many still attract crowds of pilgrims on the continent are Einsiedeln in Switzerland; Assisi, Oropa, Varese, and Vicovaro in Italy; Montserrat and Guadalupe in Spain; Mariazell in Austria; Oetting and Eberhardsclausen in Germany; Chartres, Notre Dame de Liesse, Notre Dame de Rocamadour, with St. Anne d'Auray in Brittany, and Hal in Belgium.

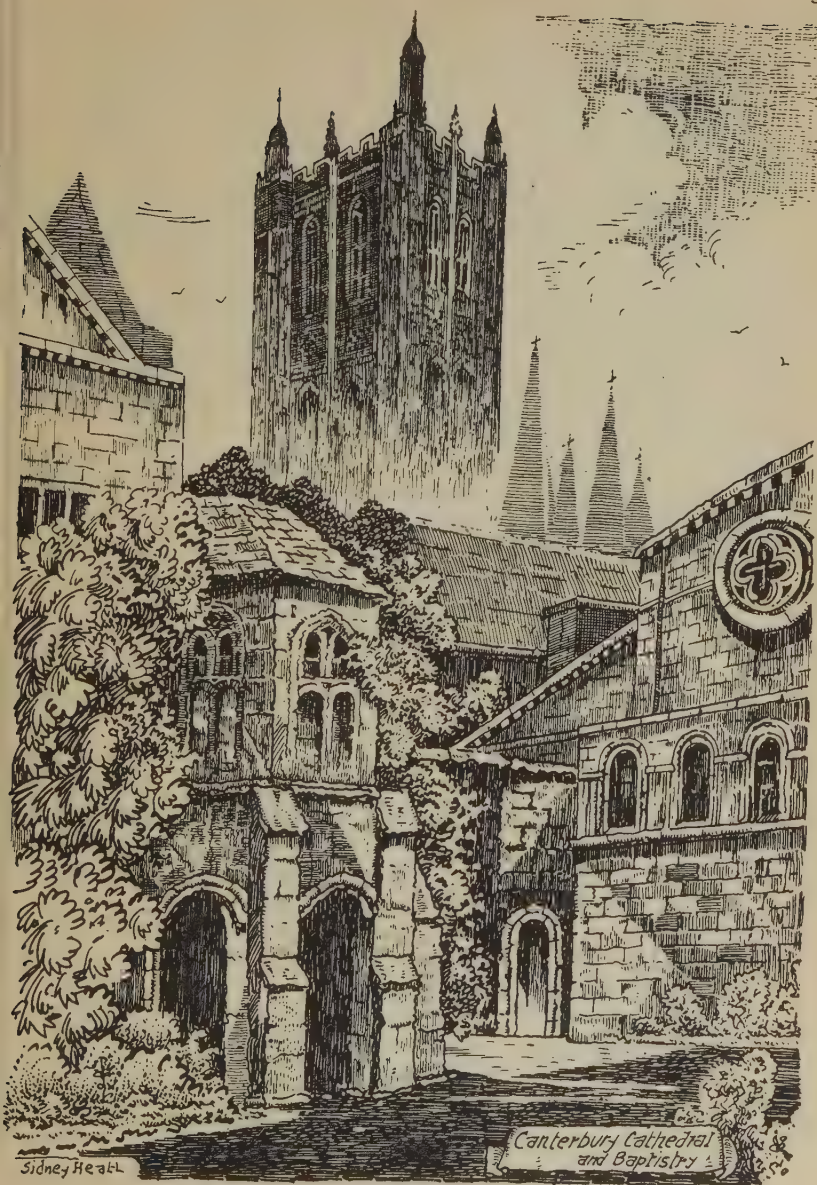
In our own country, apart from the famous shrines of Canterbury and Walsingham, were those of St. Cuthbert at Durham, St. William at York; another St. William at Norwich, St. Edward the Confessor at Westminster, St. Wulstan at York, St. Swithin at Winchester, St. Alban at St. Albans, St. Edmund at Bury, SS. Etheldreda and Withburga at Ely, St. Chad at Lichfield, St. Frideswide at Oxford, St. John at Bridlington, St. Andrew in Scotland, and St. David in Wales, to which may be added that of St. Ninian in Galloway.

In England the shrine of Becket, at Canterbury, and that of Our Lady of Walsingham, in Norfolk, rank easily first, both in popularity and in the numbers of pilgrims who visited them.

There is little reason to doubt that the organization of bands of pilgrims for transmarine voyages developed into a regular trade, and one that may be said to have been the first great commercial speculation of mediæval days. The foundation of the wealth of Venice is traceable to the great influx of foreign pilgrims, and the same may be said of Pisa, Rheims, Corunna, Genoa, and other favoured places. Many of our old cities and towns like Canterbury and Walsingham must have derived much pecuniary benefit from the pilgrims.

When pilgrimages became the fashion almost anything, from a scolding wife to a great offence, was excuse sufficient for the making of one. A knight of old about to undertake some dangerous mission of love or war invariably prepared himself for the ordeal by making a pilgrimage, and, returning in safety, he made another one as the most approved form of thanksgiving for having been preserved from disaster or death.

So Richard I, on his escape from the Austrian dungeon, wended his way barefooted from Sandwich to the shrine of Becket, and the first act of Columbus on recrossing the Atlantic was to make a pilgrimage. Gibbon hints that Peter the Hermit became a pilgrim to escape from matrimony, and a certain Guy de Crema is said to have gone all the way to Ararat in the hope of obtaining a piece of the Ark, with which to fashion a talisman for his wife to wear against a too rapid increase of family. Louis VII had a perfect mania for pilgrimages, for, having got rid of a bad wife by some such promenade, he married again, and immediately set out on another from gratitude at getting a good one. These, however, were trifles, for he made a series of such pedestrian exercises



Sidney Heath

Canterbury Cathedral
and Baptistry

through Europe, extending over a period of twenty-eight years, in order to induce the saints to provide him, as they eventually did, with a son and heir.

Pilgrimages could be performed by proxy, a consequence, perhaps, of the common doctrine of the mediæval Church that an individual could occasionally depute his religious duties to others without detriment to himself. Generally, however, it will be found that such pilgrimages were made only after the death of the person to whom they referred, although there are a few instances to the contrary.

Provision for these *post-obit* pilgrimages are frequently met with in the wills of the 12th to the 16th century. In the earlier instances they were mostly directed to Rome or Jerusalem, but in later times, like other pilgrimages, they were more commonly made to domestic shrines.

A pious dame whose will is given in an old *History of Norfolk* provided for a pilgrim to visit, after her death, no fewer than eight different shrines in that county. In the will of Lady Cecily Gerbridge, dated 1418, ten marks are bequeathed for a pilgrim to visit Rome, and Bishop Gardiner of Norwich left twenty marks for a like purpose. In some cases the executors of a will were directed to give certain sums of money to all pilgrims who were willing to undertake an assigned pilgrimage for the deceased. A few extracts from these wills may be given from the volumes of *York Wills*, published by the Surtees Society:

1400. Roger de Wandesford, of Tereswell, in the county of Nottingham, left money to support a pilgrim "to visit the glorious confessors there resting", to whom he made a solemn vow when he was tossed about in the greatly troubled sea, between Hibernia and Norway, and nearly drowned.

1404. Matilda, wife of John Holbeck, citizen and merchant of York, left a silver-gilt necklace, set with gems, to be hung on the tomb of St. John of Bridlington.

1466. Wm. Boston, of Newark, chaplain, buried before the altar of St. Stephen in the parish church of Newark, ordered his tomb to be covered with a marble slab, on which should be placed a marble figure of his father, and another of himself. He also left 26s. viij*d.* for a priest to make a pilgrimage for him to Bridlington, Walsingham, Canterbury, and Hales.

1472. Wm. Ecop, Rector of the parish church of Heslerton, in

the East Riding, ordered a pilgrim to visit the shrine of St. John of Bridlington, and seventeen other holy places named, and for the pilgrim to pay fourpence at each holy place visited.

1485. Dame Margaret Pigot, daughter of Wm. Sywardby, Esq., of Sywardby, left "my Table of Gold to St. John of Bridlington".

In several of these wills the soul of the testator is bequeathed "to our Lord Jesus, to our Lady Saint Mary, to Saint John of Bridlington, and to all the saints in heaven".

Judging from the number of bequests left to it, the shrine of St. John of Bridlington would appear to have been one of the most popular in Yorkshire.

The performance of religious duties and penances by proxy was, no doubt, largely resorted to by many members of the community. There is a popular story to the effect that a certain man had followed his wife to confession, and when she retired behind the altar to receive corporal discipline, he cried to spare her, for she was very tender, and he would take the punishment in her place; whereupon, as he bowed himself to the rod, she cried, "Strike hard, Father, for I am a great sinner!"

There is little reason to doubt that when pilgrimage became the fashion the scrip and staff were as frequently assumed for the purpose of committing new sins as for the performance of penance for old ones. The holy well in its secluded and leafy bower, the hallowed shrine in the dimly-lighted cathedral, were excellent places of assignation, to reach which a pilgrimage formed a convenient and a plausible excuse. What proportion such impious pilgrims bore to their more devout companions we have few means of ascertaining, but we have considerable evidence that in quite early days the monkish custodians of shrine and relic were much perturbed by this abuse of pilgrimage, and they have not failed to record the fate that overtook the transgressors.

PERPAVCÆ ENIM SVNT CIVITATES IN LONGOBARDIA, VEL IN
FRANCIA AVT IN GALLIA, IN QVA NON SIT ADVLTERA VEL
MERETRIX GENERIS ANGLORVM, QVOD SCANDALUM EST
TVRPITVDO TOTIVS ECCLESIAE.

So wrote a continental bishop of the period, and we have every reason to believe that the conduct of the dames of other lands

were just as bad, if not rather worse, as the example of Eleanor, the divorced wife of Louis VII, goes to show.

It was in vain that the more pious fathers of the Church preached and wrote against the abuse of pilgrimage. Their pleadings fell on deaf ears, their eloquence was in vain, and availed but little to stem the growth of the many abuses. Pilgrimages had, in common parlance, come to stay, and to many folk going on pilgrimage was

A nostrum famous, in old popish times,
For purifying souls that stunk with crimes;
A sort of apostolic salt,
That popish parsons for its power exalt,
For keeping souls of sinners sweet,
Just as our kitchen salt keeps meat.

"Jerusalem," wrote St. Jerome, "is now made a place of resort from all parts of the world, and there is such a throng of pilgrims of both sexes that all the temptation, which you might in some degree avoid elsewhere, is here collected together."

Winfred, an English missionary in Germany, wrote to Cuthbert, Bishop of Lindisfarne, to say that there "was great need to check the practice of pilgrimages, for many, both men and women, only go abroad for the purpose of living licentiously, without the restraint they would find at home, or are tempted by the vices of the cities in France and Lombardy to fall from the paths of virtue". According to the testimony of Winfred there were few cities on the way to Rome where such persons were not to be met with, and the historian Gibbon tells us that "the roads were covered with multitudes of either sex, and of every rank, who professed their contempt of life so soon as they should have kissed the tomb of their Redeemer. Princes and prelates abandoned the care of their dominions, and the members of these pious caravans were a prelude to the armies which marched in the ensuing age under the banner of the cross."

During the 11th century in particular the belief in the merit and even the obligation in the sight of God of a pilgrimage to Jerusalem were as firmly impressed on the mind of every nominal Christian, whatever his rank or station, as are the necessity and

advantage of a pilgrimage to the Kaaba of Mecca in the creed of the followers of Mohammed at the present day.

Each year saw the number of pilgrims augment, and all persons were strictly enjoined to hold a pilgrim in great respect and veneration, as an especial favourite of the Almighty, inasmuch as he had been admitted by Him to the glorious privilege of visiting the sacred places, and had retained, it was thought, a portion of their sanctity.

In all pilgrimages of real devotion the practice of walking was common, and it was usual for the pilgrim to make his journey barefoot. It was thus that Richard I made his journey from Sandwich to Canterbury. In one of the Paston letters, dated 1471, the Duke and Duchess of Norfolk are mentioned as making a pilgrimage together in this manner from Framlingham to Walsingham. Henry VIII, in one of his numerous pilgrimages to Walsingham, walked barefoot from Barsham, a distance of three miles, and Henrietta Maria's pilgrimages from St. James's to Tyburn were similarly performed.

The returning Crusaders brought into this country from Palestine a large number of relics, to some of which we owe the founding of such shrines as that of the True Blood, at Hayles Abbey, in Gloucestershire, in which the sacred material had been imported by the Crusaders.

The papal assertion that relics possessed the power of self-reproduction was inevitable in the days when churches were so many and genuine relics so few, especially as bishops were threatened with deprivation of office should they dare to consecrate churches void of relics. Calvin, in his interesting little black-letter volume, printed in 1561, declares, with excusable exaggeration, that the portions of the true cross shown in the European churches were enough to load a large ship. The relics purporting to be those of our Lord's Passion—the holy blood, the seamless garment, fragments of the crown of thorns—were almost as numerous, as indeed were the relics of the Virgin. Her shift was shown at Aix-la Chapelle, her combs at Rome and Besançon, and her wedding-ring at Perugia. The most popular relic, however, of the Virgin was her milk, such as that exhibited in England at Walsingham, and in many churches on the Continent.

The multiplicity of holy relics was not free from certain disadvantages, notwithstanding that their exhibitors could plead to

sceptical and well-travelled pilgrims the papal degree that *all* holy relics had the Divine gift of self multiplication. There is an old story told of a visitor making a tour of the various French shrines in the early years of the 16th century, to the effect that when shown the skull of John the Baptist at a certain monastery, the pilgrim remarked that the skull of the same saint had been exhibited to him only the day before at another abbey. "Maybe," the monkish custodian is said to have replied, "that was the skull of John the Baptist when a young man, whereas this in our possession is his skull after he was fully advanced in years and wisdom".

A full list of the relics still treasured in the continental churches would be indeed a surprising document.

With regard to the present-day attitude of the Church of Rome towards such relics, and the miracles performed by their aid, the words of the late Cardinal Newman may be quoted as authoritative, unquestioned, and canonical:

"Certainly," he wrote, "the Catholic Church, from east to west, from north to south, is, according to our conceptions, hung with miracles. The store of relics is inexhaustible, they are multiplied through all lands, and each particle of each has in it at least a dormant—perhaps an energetic—virtue of supernatural operation. At Rome there is the true cross, the crib of Bethlehem, and the chair of St. Peter, portions of the crown of thorns are kept at Paris, the holy coat is shown at Trèves, the winding sheet at Turin. At Monza the iron crown is formed out of a nail of the cross, and another nail is claimed for the Duomo of Milan, and pieces of Our Lady's habit are to be seen in the Escorial. The Agnus Dei, blessed medals, the scapular, the cord of St. Francis, all are the *media* of Divine manifestations of grace. Crucifixes have bowed the head to the suppliant, and Madonnas have bent their eye upon assembled crowds. St. Januarius's blood liquefies periodically at Naples, and St. Winifred's Well is the scene of wonders in an unbelieving country. Women are marked with sacred stigmata, blood has flowed on Fridays from their five wounds, and their heads are crowned with a circle of lacerations. Relics are for ever touching the sick, the diseased, the wounded, sometimes with no result at all, at other times with marked and undeniable efficacy. Who has not heard of the abundant favours gained by the intercession of the Blessed Virgin, and of the marvellous consequences

which have attended the invocation of St. Anthony of Padua? These phenomena are sometimes reported of saints in their lifetime as well as after death, especially if they were evangelists or martyrs. The wild beasts crouched before their victims in the Roman amphitheatre, the axe-man was unable to sever St. Cecilia's head from her body, and St. Peter elicited a spring of water for his jailer's baptism in the Mamertine. St. Francis Xavier turned salt-water into fresh for five hundred travellers, St. Raymond was transported over the sea on his cloak, St. Andrew shone brilliantly in the dark, St. Scholastica gained by her prayers a pouring rain, St. Paul was fed by ravens, and St. Frances saw her guardian angel. I need not continue the catalogue. It is agreed on both sides; the two parties join issue over a fact; that fact is, the claim of miracles on the part of the Catholic Church; it is the Protestants' charge, and it is our glory."

Faith-healing is, of course, as old as the hills, for before there was religion there was magic, and wherever there was magic faith-healing was largely practised.

In writing of the so-called miracles of healing which have taken place at numberless shrines and holy wells, and which have been inscribed on papal bulls by the thousand, one must speak with caution. No one now believes that an application of the reputed blood of Becket mixed with water will reset a fractured pelvis, or that a twisted limb can be straightened by dipping it into the waters of a holy well. At the same time we must remember that the Mediæval Period was an age of infinite faith, and therefore one of immense possibilities with regard to the relief, if not the cure, of diseases which may be, to a certain extent, controlled by the mind. That many of the reputed miracles of the Middle Ages were not genuine, and were feigned to bring fame to some particular shrine, is certain. The great mass of pilgrims had minds which, though constrained by faith, the most biassed lover of the mediæval system could not call scientific, so that the mere exercise of walking from shrine to shrine, coupled with a plain, wholesome diet, effected many cures of minor ailments, which were hailed by the monks as cases of miraculous healing.

It is the fashion today to regard the mediæval miracle with scepticism. Yet the fact remains that remarkable cures, bearing much similarity to the old-time miracle, are effected at the present day. Such a statement requires proof, which is furnished by a

paper on "Modern Miracles of Healing", which was read in 1910 before the North Wales Branch of the British Medical Association, when several of the medical men present bore testimony to certain cases of healing at St. Winifred's Well being of undoubted authenticity, an extraordinary testimony to the power of faith-healing in this eminently scientific age, and one which helps us to realize that many of the mediæval miracles were, in a sense, quite genuine.

With the rise of the domestic shrine in England the foreign pilgrimage declined, for who but the most devout would make a perilous journey overseas for benefits that could be more easily procured at home, especially as the edict went forth that two pilgrimages to a great shrine like that of St. David, in Wales, equalled in merit one made to Rome? When the occupation of showing genuine or assumed relics to an ever-increasing number of visitors became a source of profit, great inducements of various kinds, such as indulgences, were held out to attract pilgrims, with the result that pilgrimages degenerated until they became, for the majority of those attending them, mere holiday jaunts.

And what were the sentiments, one may ask, which animated these countless hordes of pilgrims—knights, nobles, kings, ladies, priests, clerks, gentles, and yeomen—and urged them to undertake so frequently such long and perilous journeys? The majority of such wayfarers, in the earlier days at any rate, may be regarded as devout and pious persons who honestly believed in the efficacy of their arduous pilgrimage.

To quote Mr. J. J. Jusserand¹: "Arrived at the end of the journey, all prayed; prayed with fervour in the humblest posture. The soul was filled with religious emotion when from the end of the majestic alley formed by the coloured twilight of the nave, the heart divined, rather than the eye saw, the mysterious object of veneration for which such a distance had been traversed at the cost of such a fatigue. Though the practical man galloped up to bargain with the saint for the favour of God, though the emissary sent to make offering in the name of his master might keep a dry and clear eye, tears coursed down the cheeks of the poor and simple in heart. He tasted fully of the pious emotion he had come to seek, the peace of heaven descended into his bosom, and he went away consoled. Such was the happy lot of simple, devout souls."

¹ *English Wayfaring Life*, J. J. Jusserand.

It is doubtful if a more charming description has ever been penned of the devout and genuine pilgrim than that quoted above; but there were others, in the later days especially, who were merely pleasure-seekers or holiday-makers, accompanied by a considerable number of adventurers, minstrels, dancers, and camp followers, living on the credulity or bounty of their wealthier fellow-travellers. Each may have had his quiet and devotional moment before the hallowed relic, as, the world forgetting, he confessed his sins or sought the intercession of the Blessed Virgin.

At the same time, it would be ridiculous to affirm that all who went on pilgrimage during the Middle Ages were actuated by devotional motives, or concerned their minds very much about the spiritual benefits to be derived from their journey. J. R. Green tells us that restless workmen made use of pilgrimages when seeking a new situation, and a statute of Richard II attempted to put a stop to the practice. Thus we find that a small band of devout pilgrims would be joined by those to whom a pilgrimage was but a pretext for some other objective; the merchant taking his goods to a distant town, the artisan in search of work, would, in many cases, join one of the numerous bands of pilgrims who were journeying in the desired direction.

We have a curious picture of the manner in which certain of our home-pilgrimages were prosecuted in the early years of the 15th century, when William Thorpe was tried for heresy by the Archbishop of Canterbury in 1407. Thorpe had been accused by Archbishop Arundel of having asserted that "those men and women who go on pilgrimages to Canterbury, to Beverley, to Walsingham, and to other such places, are accursed and made foolish, spending their goods in waste. Such persons as these spend much money and time in seeking out and visiting the bones or images of this or that saint, do that which is in direct disobedience to the commands of God, inasmuch as they waste their goods partly upon innkeepers, many of whom are women of profligate conduct, partly upon rich priests, who have already more than they need."

"Ungracious lousel!" replied the Archbishop, "thou favourest no more truth than a hound. Since, at the road at the north door at London, at our Lady at Walsingham, and many other divers places in England, are many great and praisable miracles done, should not the images of such holy saints and places be more

worshipped than other places and images where no such miracles are done?"

With the increase of shrines all over the country, it was inevitable that pilgrimages should tend to become mere pleasure parties, in which the spirit of real devotion and austerity was conspicuous by its absence. A troop of pilgrims was never wanting in the elements of humour, and so mixed a company was bound to afford an opportunity for fun and frolic. So much was this the case that as early as the days of Charlemagne we find the pilgrim's badges denounced as the insignia of imposture and deceit. We have many contemporary records to show that, as they trudged or cantered along the highways and byways, they relieved the tedium of the journey with songs, legends, and stirring tales of adventure, while the notes of flutes, bagpipes, and other musical instruments gave an additional gaiety to the scene. The popular songs of the day were certainly broadly humorous, if not something rather worse, for, as Sir Thomas More observed, "there be cathedral churches into which the country come with procession, and the women following the cross with many an unwomanly song".

Another passage from one of the early State trials may be quoted. The dialogue occurs between a disciple of Wycliffe, *temp.* Henry IV, and Archbishop Arundel of Canterbury. "Also, sir," says the disciple, "I know well that when divers men and women will go after their owne wills, and finding out a pilgrimage, they will order to have with them both men and women that can sing wanton songs; and some other pilgrims will have with them bagpipes, so that every towne they come through, what with the noise of their singing and the sound of their piping, and with the jangling of their Canterbury bells, and with the barking out of dogs after them, that they make more noise than if the king came that waye, with all his clarions and minstrells. And if these men and women be a month in their pilgrimage, many of them shall be half a year after great jinglers, tale-tellers, and liars."

To this somewhat severe accusation the Archbishop replied that "Pilgrims have with them singers and also pipers, that when one of them which goeth barefoote striketh his toe upon a stone, and maketh it to bleed, it is well done that he and his fellows begin then a song, or else take out of his bosome a bagpipe, to drive away with such mirth the hurte of his fellow. For with such solace

the travaile and wearinesse of pilgrims is lightly and merri'y brought forth."

There were, however, more serious charges brought against the pilgrims and their followers than the foregoing. In Sir Thomas More's *Dyalogue on the Adoracion of Images* the interlocutor



The Canterbury Pilgrims, from an Illuminated MS., Reg. 18, D. ii.

observes that "the most part [of pilgrims] that cometh, cometh for no devotion at all, but only for good company to babble thitherward, and drinke dronke there, and then dance and reel homeward".

According to Chaucer the pilgrims of whom he has given us so vivid an account in the *Canterbury Tales* were little more than a merry band of revellers, all decked out in their gayest garments, and exhibiting no sign of their austere profession in either appearance, behaviour, or spirit.

Every man in his wise made herty chere,
Telling his fellows of sportes and of cheer,
And of mirthes that fallen by the waye,
As custom is of pilgrims, and hath been many a daye.

However hard they may have prayed at the end of their journey, they appear, during Chaucer's time at any rate, to have given themselves up to enjoyment on the way, and when they raised their eyes to heaven it will generally be found that they did so in order to take aim at it with the end of a bottle.

It is not difficult to understand why the "Wife of Bath", who, besides doing many of the lesser tours, had been three times to Jerusalem, longed to go on more journeys, and why the knight Geoffroi de la Tour Landry, in the treatise¹ he wrote on morals and behaviour for the use of his daughters, warned them against pilgrimages as against the plague. At the same time, these remarks must be taken as more applicable to the customary, fashionable, and regular pilgrimages than to those undertaken spontaneously by individuals or small bands of penitents from some strong religious impulse or motive, and how different the early Christian was from the "Canterbury" pilgrim the *Canterbury Tales* unfold.

There is a general impression that the custom of making pilgrimages had fallen into abeyance, had, in fact, died of inanition, long before the Reformation swept shrine and relic to the winds. Such was possibly the case with the smaller domestic shrines, for long before the close of the 15th century pilgrimage had ceased to be an important factor in the religious life of the country. At the same time, we know that Henry VIII himself made more than one pilgrimage and gave the customary gifts to several shrines; and the little black-letter volume entitled *Informacion for Pylgrymes unto the Holy Land*, printed by Wynkyn de Worde about 1498, ran through three editions.

The beautiful Pilgrim's Inn at Glastonbury was erected about 1475 to accommodate those visiting the holy places of St. Joseph of Arimathea and the relics of St. Dunstan; and although the daily resort to shrines for devotional purposes had practically ceased, the Jubilees of St. Thomas of Canterbury, the last one

¹ Harleian MSS., No. 1764. Printed under the title of *The Knight of the Tower*, by Caxton, in 1484.

being kept in 1520, were attended by such vast crowds of people that special provisions were made for their accommodation. In 1533 Hugh Latimer wrote to his friend Master Morice, from his rectory of West Kington (Kington West), in Wiltshire, saying: "I dwell within a mile of the Fosseway, and you would wonder to see how many they come by flocks out of the West Country to many images—to our Lady of Worcester, &c., but chiefly to the Blood of Hayles, which they believe to be the very blood of Christ, and that the sight of it puts them in a state of salvation."

In France the Revolution all but completed the work of the Reformation in causing pilgrimages to decline, although they were still able to maintain their hold in retired and slow-changing places such as Brittany. There was also a remarkable revival of the spirit at pilgrimage under the pontificate of Pius IX, and particularly to the new sanctuaries of La Salette and Lourdes.

It was in 1858 that a peasant girl, Bernadette Soubirous, said that the Blessed Virgin had appeared to her on the spot where a miraculous spring of water appeared.

At the present day thousands of crippled pilgrims travel to Lourdes, in the Hautes-Pyrénées, leaving behind, many of them, their discarded crutches to adorn the walls of the far-famed grotto of Our Lady of Lourdes. This is probably the most highly esteemed shrine in France, if not in Europe. On July 1, 1949, there were fourteen stretcher cases among the 600 Scottish Roman Catholics who left for the annual pilgrimage to Lourdes.

Spring was the favourite season for English pilgrimages to domestic shrines, particularly in the days when the delights of a holiday trip were tempered with the sense of performing a religious duty. As these latter-day pilgrims started on their journey well provided with money, and clad in rich garments, they were worth plundering. Country roads were unsafe for solitary or small bodies of pilgrims who could not afford the luxury of an escort of armed servants; so for mutual convenience and protection, for safety and better entertainment on the way, they formed themselves into companies of sufficient strength to defend themselves if attacked on the ill-kept highways that led to Hayles, to Walsingham, or to Canterbury.

Among some interesting accounts of life in Munich in 1850 was one written by a young lady who was studying art there. One of the sketches called the *Pilgrim Brothers* gives a very good idea

by an eye-witness, of what a group of pilgrims looked like in Germany, and before the Reformation in mediæval England. After describing one of the old streets of Munich the writer says:

"Just about the middle of this queer old street we met a crowd, heard a hum of voices, saw banners waving, crucifixes borne aloft. It was the return of a pilgrimage. Hot, weary, dusty, foot-sore, on they came. First walked priests, with their dusty banners and crucifixes; while white-robed children followed, carrying faded wreaths and garlands, their poor little heads drooping with fatigue.

"Now a band of men, a *Bruderschaft*, dressed in their pilgrim garb, large blue cloaks with heavy capes, on which conspicuously showed the pilgrim cockle shell; then a group of young girls, many carrying bulrushes in their hands instead of palm-branches, and relics from the holy spot to which they had made their pilgrimage. Next trooped by men, men, men, their shoes covered with white dust, their heads bare, their hands folded; old men, middle-aged men, lads; here and there a picturesque fanatical-looking head, with lank locks, hollow cheeks and sunken eyes, or with a wild and huge growth of beard; a strange assembly!—but nevertheless the greater number were of the citizen class, and one felt how strange it was to see such jolly-looking, everyday sort of shop-keepers joining in a pilgrimage; they seemed so opposed to everything like sentiment and enthusiasm.

"And all the men muttered prayers, every now and then their hoarse voices rising into a monotonous chant of the word *Heilige! Heilige! Heilige!* (Holy! Holy! Holy!). And on they came like a stream of phantoms in a bewildering dream. They rushed past in the twilight, walking so fast with their dusty feet till one felt almost delirious. And now in the distance the young girls' voices, and the voices of little children swelled into a solemn strain, and on came women, and women and women, all praying and muttering; all except one old lady in a bonnet, who walked in the middle of the procession—a singular, gaunt, fanatical-looking woman. All appeared to be of the humbler class—worn, hard-featured, suffering women. Yet on they streamed till one was breathless! It was a striking sight, and to me an unusually thrilling sight."

It was about 1835 that Kinglake made the tour in the East



The Hermit, from a Woodcut by J. D. Watson

mediævalism. No longer does Chaucer's merry cavalcade ride forth in the fresh spring morning, a motley company

From every shire's end
Of England, to Canterbury they wend
The holy blissful martyr for to seek,
That them hath helpen when that they were sick.

Yea, verily, the days of devotional pilgrimages are over, and as they have no equivalent in our land it is imagination alone that will awaken the thought that they once played an important part in the social and religious life of our ancestors.

No longer does the wooden Christus hanging on the oaken rood-tree bend the head to the penitent suppliant; and vanished utterly from our Protestant churches is the bejewelled and glistening Mary and her little company of angels. Long still and gone are all these things, and only the reverence of a reverie remains.

Since Chaucer wrote his *Canterbury Tales* a great change has come over the world the meaning and direction of which are still hidden from us. The ancient pilgrim ways over the Hampshire downs, across the wolds of Kent and along the Fenlands of Norfolk, have nearly all vanished, and with them has gone the religious life of twelve centuries, with all its desires, convictions and devout beliefs, leaving a gulf of spiritual mystery which the modern historian can never hope to bridge. The saints who adorn the pilgrims' "Floor of Heaven" inlaid with celestial stars cannot come to us, and our imagination can but feebly penetrate to them. Only among the hallowed spots in our mediæval cathedrals can we stand in reverence before the restored shrines, that were raised originally to enclose and sanctify the relics of our national saints, from the martyrdom of St. Alban in the year of Our Lord, 286, to that of St. Thomas à Becket in 1170.

Whence and whither, jolly Pilgrims, whither ride ye forth to-day,
That like kings ye canter, canter, canter on the King's highway?
What your quest, and what your token? Be they bells or blooms
ye wear?
Proud and princely are your trappings—can ye do the deed ye
dare?

.

Nay, but who be ye that ask us? Up and with us as we ride!
And may God not help the laggard that shall wait for time or tide!
We be Pilgrims of the Ages, with a world to win or lose!
Gentle, simple, up and with us! We can stay not while ye choose!
We be Canterbury Pilgrims in a world we mean to win:
All the true of all the Englands—all the free of English kin,
All the brave of fifty kingdoms, all whose sires were Men of Kent,
Riding onward past the landmarks on the ways our fathers went;
And we canter, canter, canter east and west and south and north
With a Canterbury gallop forth and forth and ever forth!
Far and fast our fathers cantered by the highways of the sea
When they rode with hempen bridle on the horse of oaken tree:
Sound of heart the stout old horse is though his mate be steed of
steel;
Bone and sinew tempered metal, stronger frame and swifter heel;
Lady's hand can guide and curb him though the foam be on the
reins,
And the lightning of the tempest be the life-blood in his veins.
Not a haven, not a headland but hath heard his bridle ring,
As we canter, canter, canter by the highways of the King.
What the tokens? They be tokens of the bells of white and blue
In the mother garden-island, in the Kentish morning dew.
Blue for Hope, and white for Honour, let them bloom there spring
to spring,
As we canter, canter, canter on the highways of the King!
Saintly relic, shrine and hallow?—nay, hath pilgrim need of these,
Brothers' dust the ground we tread on, and the ooze of all the
seas?
Nobler promise hath our token. Hearken, Hearken! In the sky
Ye can hear the Yule bells pealing from the belfry, low and high:
Bells of promise, pealing, pealing of an England free, and One
In the league of all the Englands ere the pilgrimage be done.
Peace and Freedom! Peace and Freedom! This the tale our token
tells;
And the world looks up to listen to the Canterbury bells.

Such pilgrimages as we make today, to the birthplaces or homes of famous men and women cannot be Geoffrey Chaucer's, but, as Dean Stanley says, they "may be John Bunyan's. In that true 'Pilgrim's Way' to a better country, we have all of us to toil over many a rugged hill, over many a dreary plain, by many opposite and devious paths, cheering each other by all means, grave and gay, till we see the distant towers. In that pilgrimage

and progress towards all things good, and wise, and holy, Canterbury Cathedral, let us humbly trust, may still have a part to play; although it is no longer the end in the long journey, it may still be a stage in our advance; it may still enlighten, elevate, sanctify those who come within its reach; it may still win for itself in the generations which are to come after us, a glory more humble, but not less excellent, than when a hundred thousand worshippers lay prostrate before the shrine of its ancient hero."

CHAPTER II

GENERAL REMARKS ON RELICS AND SHRINES

BEFORE considering in detail the religious customs and observances which the Protestant peoples have long regarded as "superstition", if not something rather worse, it may be well for us to bear in mind that just as men have given their lives to uphold the honour of their country, to defend that honour as symbolized in a few square yards of bunting, so men gave the labour of their lives to create fitting resting-places and shrines for the glorification of a hallowed and saintly relic. If we eliminate all such portions of the great architectural creations of the Middle Ages as were due to or influenced by religious sentiment and devotional superstition, the greater part of the personal appeal made by the material fabric vanishes.

On every side, in this country as on the Continent, we find evidence of the immense pains and labour the monkish craftsmen took to enshrine in the most beautiful manner they knew some assumed fragment of the True Cross or a reputed phial of the Holy Blood; and around these religious *motives* sprang up those beautiful architectural creations which, even in their ruin and decay, compel our wonder and stimulate our imagination. Not only, however, are these buildings to be regarded as architectural creations, for many of them are literally "prayers in stone", whereof every brick is an Ave Maria and every piece of carving a Paternoster. Thus it is that so many of our mediæval churches and cathedrals possess a plainly felt but indescribable atmosphere that permeates the material fabric, and which, by some mysterious and subtle influence, transforms the material house of man into the spiritual house of God, surely the highest and noblest ideal within the domain of architectural expression.

Relics formed the real wealth of the mediæval Church and the demand for some form of miracle-working relic was due in a large measure to a decree of the second Nicene Council (A.D. 787), by which bishops were threatened with deprivation of office should they consecrate churches without relics, a decree that holds good in the Roman Catholic Church at the present day. The natural

consequence was that when no genuine relics could be obtained every kind of fraud was perpetrated.

It is really astounding the extraordinary value the clergy put upon relics, and the great efforts they made to secure them. No means were considered too low to obtain them, and a regular trade was done in saintly relics.

The graves of the saints and martyrs became so ransacked, we are told by contemporary historians, that not so much as a finger-nail with any pretence to occult power remained unappropriated. With the authority of the Church to back him the relic-hunter was early abroad, awaiting his opportunity to purloin some arm, leg, or other portion of a saint's anatomy while such was being transferred to a new shrine.

It is related of one Stephen, chanter to the monastery of Angers, that he walked barefoot through France and Italy all the way to Apulia, for the sole purpose of stealing an arm of St. Nicholas, the miraculous power of which had brought untold wealth and glory to the Abbey of Bari; but he did not succeed in his attempt.

A considerable business, too, was done in "faked" relics, for the clergy, unless they could procure genuine ones, were obliged to be content with imitations, with which we may be sure the market was flooded.

Thus it came to pass that after a while the bogus or mechanical-working relic was in danger of ousting the genuine article, for if the relic could not be saintly it could easily be extraordinary.

So one monastery would exhibit the plume of a phoenix, presented by one of the popes; another treasured the mark Cain bore on his forehead; while a third would proudly call attention to the tip of Lucifer's tail, lost in conflict with a Syrian hermit.

Henry Stephens, the famous French printer, mentions that in the 16th century there was exhibited in a French monastery a phial of glass containing some of Christ's tears, and in another church a glass containing some of His breath.

A very favourite device was the image or picture containing some hidden mechanism, which was worked with gratifying results. The more popular of these mechanical contrivances were representations of the Virgin shedding real tears and the Crucifix exuding blood. At Breslau the good fathers, with a touch of inventive genius, showed their astonished congregations a carving

purporting to be a representation of "the devil carrying his grandmother on a wheel-barrow"!

It must not be forgotten that from very early days there had always been within the Church a considerable number of iconoclasts, men who thought that religion could be taught and preached without the help of pictorial symbolism or sacred imagery.

In 726 Leo published a long edict against the growing use of relics, shrines, and images of all descriptions, when his decrees met with such fierce opposition that a civil war resulted. Leo's son, Constantine Copronymus, renewed his father's edict, and in 754 convened at Constantinople a Council, at which the use of images and relics was condemned. These decrees were warmly welcomed by the Eastern churches generally, but were utterly rejected at Rome.

Among the Latins the most eminent iconoclast was Claudius, Bishop of Turin, who, in 823, ordered all images, and even the Cross itself, to be cast out of the churches and burned. He treated relics with the utmost contempt and ridiculed the virtues ascribed to them. He also censured the frequent pilgrimages to the Holy Land and to the tombs of the saints.

As one would expect, the relics most eagerly sought, apart from the bones of saints and martyrs, were pieces of the wood of the Cross, drops of the Holy Blood, phials containing portions of the Virgin's milk, the nails and similar memorials of the Crucifixion.

St. Jerome states (*Epist. ad Eustachium*) that the column to which our Lord was fastened for the scourging existed in his time in the portico of the Holy Sepulchre, and that it retained marks of the blood of our Saviour.

Beda places this column within the church, and Gregory of Tours dilates on the miracles wrought by it.

The number of nails by which the Saviour was fastened to the Cross has always been a matter of dispute. Nonnus affirms that three only were used, and in this he is preceded by Gregory Nazianzen. Cornelius Curtius, an Augustine friar who wrote a treatise, *De Clavis Dominicis*, insists on the use of four nails, and in this he is supported by the earliest representations of the Crucifixion, in which four nails are always shown. The upraised arms and the three nails belong to a comparatively late period of pictorial religious art.

Of the four reputed original nails the Empress Helena is said to have thrown one into the Adriatic during a storm, which at once ceased. The early history of the second nail is obscure, and authorities differ as to whether it was inserted by Constantine in his helmet, his crown, or in one of his statues at Constantinople. However, this nail was afterwards found, considerably mutilated, in the church of St. Croce-in-Gerusalemme, at Rome. The Cathedral of Milan claims to possess the third original nail, which Eutropius states was fixed through one of our Saviour's hands, and which, we are told by Rufinus (*Ecc. Hist.*, iv), was used by Constantine as a bit, in accordance with the prophecy of Zechariah (xiv, 20), "In that day shall be upon the bells [bridles] of the horses, *Holiness unto the Lord.*" The fourth and last nail, said to have been the one driven through our Saviour's right foot, is shown at Trèves, where is also the seamless garment.

The wood of the Cross is stated by Lipsius to have been such as happened to be nearest at hand, in which case it would probably be oak, as this grew plentifully in Judæa; and what are claimed today to be authentic pieces of the original Cross bear much resemblance to fine-grained and dark oak.

Beda states that the wood of the Cross on which the Saviour suffered was—the upright of cypress, the cross-piece of cedar, the head-piece of fir, and the *suppedaneum* (footpiece) of box. This differs from the Eastern tradition, which substitutes olive and palm for the fir and box.

Be this as it may, the Cross, like so many of the popular relics, had the faculty of gracing two or more shrines at the same time. It existed in a complete state at Constantinople, and in fragments all over Europe.

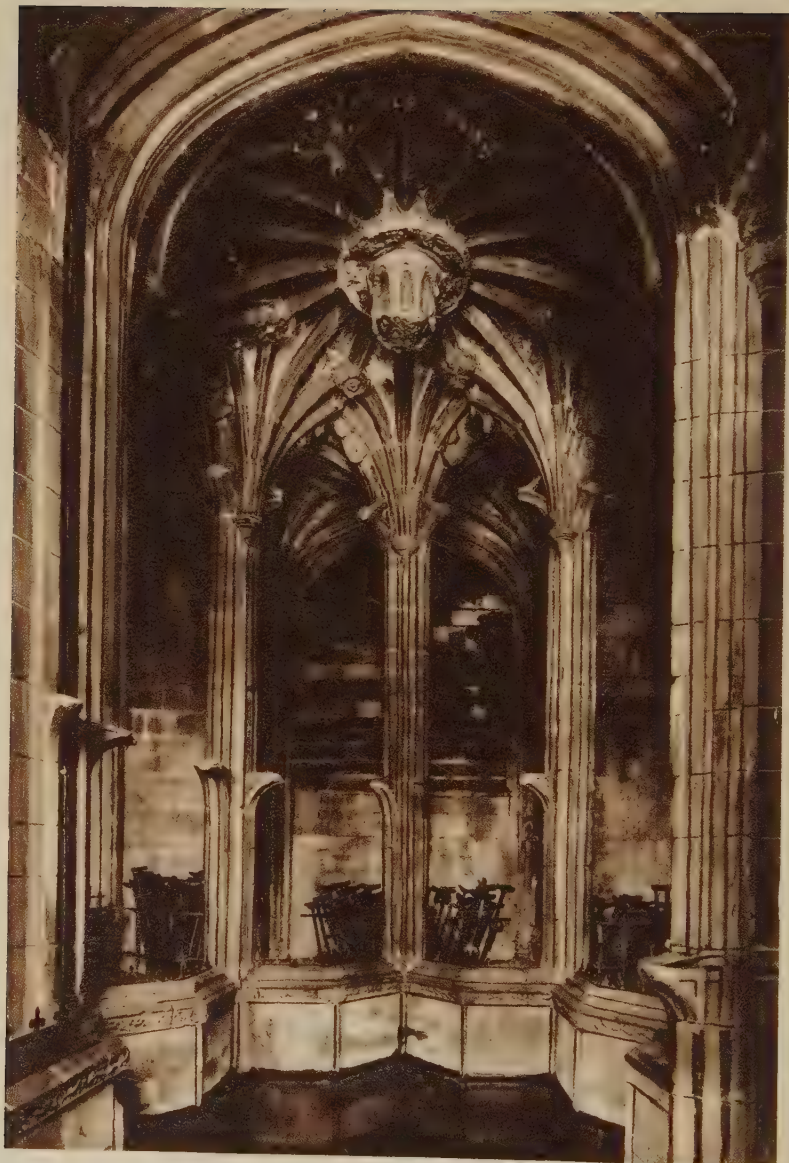
The discovery, or invention, of the true Cross by the Empress Helena is assigned to A.D. 326, the twenty-first year of the reign of her son Constantine. Briefly the tradition is to the effect that this devout princess, in her seventy-ninth year, inflamed with holy ardour, resolved to visit the scenes of our Lord's Passion. The pagans had obliterated all the marks of the hated Christians, Calvary had been piled up with stones and earth, on the summit of which was erected a temple of Venus.

The Empress, however, hearing of a Jew who knew where certain memorials had been hidden, forced him to disclose the secret. The spot he named was carefully excavated, with the



Guy's Cliff, Warwick

L'Valentine



St. Winifred's Well, Holywell

[Valentine

result that within it three crosses were found, and lying beside them the title-board which Pilate had written as the superscription for that on which our Lord suffered. St. Ambrose affirms that this title was attached to one of the crosses, but other historians assert that Helena herself had no guidance as to which was the *true* cross, until, by the suggestion of the Bishop of Jerusalem, certain sick and infirm persons were touched by all three, when, as only one produced miraculous cures, there no longer remained any doubt as to which was the authentic one.

Over the hallowed spot a church was built by Helena, or St. Helena as she afterwards became, and within it the real Cross was deposited, after a considerable portion had been sent to Constantinople, to be inserted by Constantine into the head of one of the statues representing himself.

At a later date the remaining portion of the Cross found its way to Rome, where the Church of St. Croce-in-Gerusalemme was built specially for its reception.

A festival to commemorate the Invention of the Cross was ordered to be celebrated annually on May 3, and on Easter Sunday the Bishop of Jerusalem exhibited the great object of devotion to thousands of devout pilgrims.

Small portions of the holy wood, set in gold and gems, were distributed to those who could afford to purchase them, while to make the supply equal to the extraordinary demand, it was boldly asserted that the holy wood had a miraculous power of self-reproduction, and could never be diminished however largely it was distributed.

St. Cyril, Patriarch of Jerusalem, affirms the miraculous nature of the holy wood, which he likens to the five small loaves with which 5,000 people were supplied. From the time of Heraclius we hear but little about this more or less complete Cross, the discovery or invention of which was severely criticized by Jortin (*Remarks*, vol. iii). It may have been destroyed by the Saracens when they conquered Jerusalem in 637, but nothing is definitely known about it. The wooden title-board, however, is still preserved at Rome, where it was sent by Constantine and placed in a leaden chest above the vaulted roof of St. Croce Church, the whole being walled in and its position indicated by an exterior mosaic inscription. This had become illegible from lapse of time, but while some repairs to the church were being carried out during

the pontificate of Innocent VIII, A.D. 1492, the window through which the sacred relic was viewed became broken, and the holy title was discovered. Such is the history recorded on a wall of the church, encircling a stairway leading to the Chapel of St. Helena. Moreover, this discovery and the truth of the find were authenticated four years later by a papal bull of Alexander VI.

A curious series of fresco paintings, representing the discovery of the Cross, was discovered in 1804, on the walls of a chapel at Stratford-on-Avon, which had belonged to the town guild, named of the Holy Cross. These paintings were reproduced and engraved in a folio volume, in 1838, with letter-press by J. G. Nichols.

The Crouched, or, more correctly perhaps, the crutched or crossed Friars, were founded in honour of the discovery of the Cross by St. Helena. According to Chaucer, to crouch is to make the sign of the cross. They appear, also, to have been called *crosiers* for the same reason. They were fairly numerous on the Continent, and came to England in the 13th century, when they founded friaries at London, Oxford, and Reigate. In the Greek Church *Crouched-mass Day* is held on September 14, and on that day the ecclesiastical year commences.

F. A. Gasquet, in his *English Monastic Life*, writes: "The crossed Friars are said by some to have taken their origin in the Low Countries, by others to have come from Italy in very early times, having been instituted or reformed by one Gerard, prior of St. Maria di Morella at Bologna. In 1169 Pope Alexander III took them under his protection and gave them a fixed rule of life. These friars first came to England in the year 1244.

"Matthew Paris, writing of that time, says they appeared before a synod held by the Bishop of Rochester, each carrying a stick upon which was a cross. They presented documents from the Pope and asked to be allowed to make foundations of their fraternity in England. Clement Keyner puts their first establishment in this country at Reigate, in 1245, and their second in London, in 1249. This second foundation is the better known, as it has given the name of Crutched Friars to a locality in the City of London. They had a third house at Oxford, and altogether there were six or seven English friaries. Besides the cross upon their staves, from which they originally took their names, the friars had a red cloth cross upon the breasts of their habits."

.

There were two classes of miraculous pictures, one comprehending those which are said to have had a miraculous origin, like the Veronical portrait; the other, a far more numerous class, include those which have caused miracles to be performed, such as the picture of the Virgin at St. Giovanni e Paolo, near Rome, which was seen to shed real tears when the French armies invaded Italy.

One of the best-known pictures of this class is in St. Peter's at Rome, and is important for the authentication of the miracle. It consists of a picture of the Virgin with a mark under the left eye, and this inscription: "This picture of the Most Holy Virgin Mary, which stood between the pillars of the porch of the ancient Basilica, having been struck by an impious hand, poured forth blood on the stone which is now protected by a grating."

Another of the famous relics at St. Peter's, and one that is rarely shown, is the sudary of the holy Veronica, a towel or handkerchief with which a woman named Berenice (Lat. Veronica) wiped the face of our Lord when going to His Passion. On the folds of the towel His likeness was stamped. In time the attribute became the subject, and the accessory the principal object; the inanimate substance took life, and the woman is known as the Veronica.

There are somewhat similar icons or veils preserved at Laon, Cologne and Milan, but they are all very indistinct and faded.

We have the express statement of St. Augustine that, in his day, there was no true likeness of the Saviour, of the Virgin Mary, or of St. Paul.

The only example of the Veronica appearing on an English church is a sculpture on a corner buttress of the church of St. Austell in Cornwall.

It may be mentioned that the majority of the above-mentioned relics and images, together with hundreds of others, are still to be seen in Roman Catholic churches.

To give a list of the wonderful relics in the Italian churches alone would fill many volumes, but the following are only a few to be seen in the church of St. Croce:

1. Three pieces of the Cross, presented by Constantine.
2. The title of the Cross with inscriptions in Hebrew, Greek, and Latin.
3. One of the holy nails with which Christ was crucified.

4. Two thorns from the sacred crown of thorns.
5. The finger of St. Thomas the Apostle which touched the most holy rib of the risen Lord.
6. One of the pieces of money received by Judas Iscariot.
7. The cord by which our Lord was bound to the Cross.
8. The sponge.
9. A piece of the seamless garment.
10. A portion of the veil and some of the hair of the Virgin Mary.
11. Some earth from Calvary saturated with holy blood.
12. A phial of the milk of the Blessed Virgin.
13. A phial of our Lord's blood.
14. Some of the manna with which God fed the Israelites in the Wilderness.
15. A portion of the rod of Aaron that budded.
16. Part of the head of John the Baptist.
17. A tooth of St. Peter.
18. Bones of Mary Magdalene.
19. Relics of Saints Bridget, Galian, Felicite, Catherine, and Margaret.

Previous to the Reformation these relics were nearly, if not quite, as numerous throughout the British Isles.

In Glasgow, for example, mention is made of a gold phial containing part of the coat of St. Kentigern, also the mouth of St. Ninian in a gold casket, part of the girdle of the Virgin Mary and a phial of crystal containing her milk, a portion of the manger in which our Lord lay, and a small bag containing some of the sweat of St. Martin.

The relics in the various English cathedrals, churches and abbeys showed a great similarity; for it was only the favoured few, like Durham, Shaftesbury, Canterbury, Gloucester, and Edmundsbury, that could boast of the possession of a martyr's sacred remains with which to draw the ever-wandering bands of pilgrims who perambulated the country for pleasure, health, or devotion.

The following list of relics in Wimborne Minster, before the Reformation, may be taken as typical of those possessed by other religious houses, and one cannot fail to notice their close analogy with the continental examples to which attention has already been called.

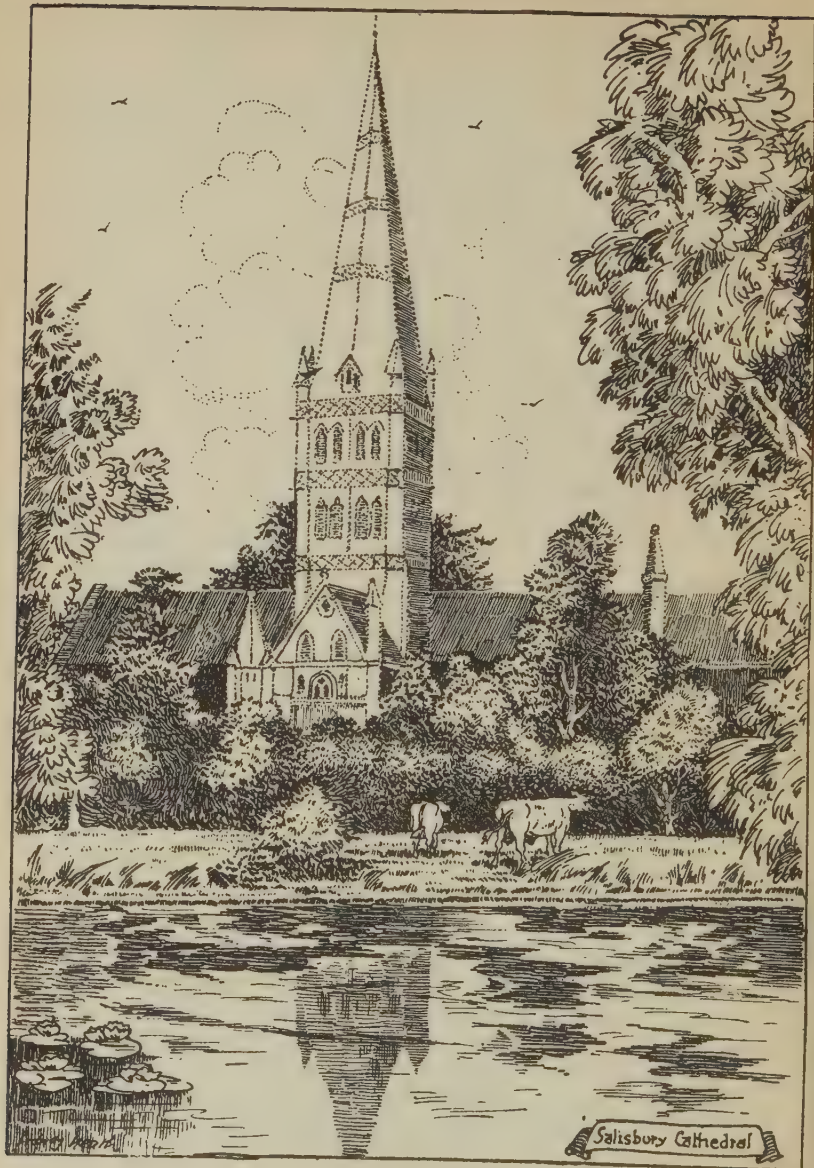
1. A piece of the Cross.
2. Part of our Lord's robe.
3. A large stone from His sepulchre.
4. A piece of the altar upon which our Lord was lifted up and offered by Simeon.
5. Some hairs of our Lord's beard.
6. A piece of the scourging pillar.
7. Part of the alabaster box.
8. A shoe of St. William.
9. Part of the thigh of the Virgin Agatha.
10. Some bones of St. Catherine.
11. Part of St. Mary the Egyptian.
12. Part of our Lord's manger.
13. A thorn from His crown.
14. One of St. Philip's teeth.
15. Some blood of St. Thomas à Becket.
16. The hair shirt of St. Francis.

The authorities of St. Mary's Church, Warwick, enticed pilgrims from all parts of the Midlands in order to show them such marvels as the manger of our Lord, part of the burning bush of Moses, the chair of the patriarch Abraham, some of the Virgin's hair, and part of the face of St. Stephen.

In 1762, during some repairs to the capstone and the addition of a new copper vane to the fine spire of Salisbury Cathedral, the workmen discovered a wooden box containing a round leaden one, $5\frac{1}{2}$ inches in diameter and $2\frac{1}{4}$ inches deep. Within this inner box was a piece of woven fabric considered to be a relic of the Virgin Mary, the patron of the church, which had been deposited as a charm to guard the spire from danger. The relic and boxes were enclosed in a copper cylinder and replaced where they had been found.

It was usual for relics to be enclosed in a small chest, box, or casket; and depositories of this kind were practically universal in all European churches before the Reformation, and exist in large numbers in Roman Catholic countries at the present day. The reliquary was made of wood, stone, iron, gold, or silver, and was frequently lavishly decorated with precious stones.

Personal reliquaries, in the form of a brooch, were often worn as a charm against harm or disease. A good example is furnished by an ancient brooch, which was made in the reign of Elizabeth,



and once belonged to a Highland chief, Maclean of Lochbury, in the Isle of Mull, being formed of silver found on his estate. It is of circular form, scalloped, and surrounded by small upright obelisks, each set with a pearl at the top; in the centre is a round crystalline ball, considered a magical gem; the top may be taken off, showing a hollow in which sacred relics were placed. On the reverse of the brooch are engraved the names of the Three Kings of Cologne, and the word "consummation". This was a consecrated brooch, and worn not only for the purpose of fastening the dress, but, like the pilgrims' signs of earlier days, as an amulet.

The wills of clerics and ecclesiastics often reveal the bequest of relics to some church or convent. William of Wykeham, the founder of St. Mary's College, Winchester, and of that other "Saint Maries College", or New College, Oxford, bequeathed to Winchester Cathedral, where he lies within his beautiful chantry, a golden cross, encased within which was a piece of the "Tree of the Lord".

Among some documents discovered in an old parish chest at Tavistock in 1885 was a very interesting Warden's Roll (1385-6), which is considered to be the earliest document of this character in existence. The record in Latin and engrossed on parchment is headed: "Account of Reginald Strepa, Warden of the light of the Blessed Eustachius of Tavistock, from the feast of the Invention of the Holy Cross in the year of the Lord 1385 to the same feast in the next following 1386." The box also yielded a number of churchwarden's rolls of the 15th and 16th centuries. From one of these we gather that in 1471 the treasure of the church had received the following additions: "one beryl set in silver, and with a chain of silver to hang the aforesaid to the pix with the body of Christ on the principal feasts; one cross of silver-gilt with the figures of St. Mary the Virgin and St. John the Evangelist to the same belonging; one box, in which the hair of St. Mary the Virgin and St. Mary Magdalene are contained; one cup of silver; one little cross, the legacy of John the Hermit; one censer of silver".

Not only did parish and small conventual churches compete with the great cathedrals and abbeys in the matter of relics, but even the little chapels attached to hospitals and almshouses were full of similar things. In early days when these hospices were used by the poorer class of pilgrims, for whom the custodians of the wealthy shrines had no great love, relics found their way into these

charitable institutions to attract the wealthier pilgrims who had alms to dispose of.

St. Bartholomew's Hospital, just outside Oxford, was once an important charity of which the chapel and a few portions of the secular buildings remain. Many relics were kept in this chapel—the comb of St. Edmund, the skin of St. Bartholomew, the bones of St. Stephen, and a rib of St. Andrew the apostle. Such as were troubled with continual headaches were cured by using the comb of the saintly Edmund. These relics attracted so large a number of pilgrims that the Fellows of Oriel College conveyed them to their Church of St. Mary, Oxford, where they remained until the reign of Elizabeth.

When a woman was taken to St. Bartholomew's Hospital, London, with her tongue so swollen that she could not close her mouth, Rahere, the founder of the charity, applied his remedy:

“And he reuolvyng his reliks that he hadde of the Crosse, he depid them yn water and wysse the tonge of the pacient ther with and with the tree of lyif, that ys with the same signe of the crosse upon the same tonge. An yn the same houre all the swellynge wente his way, and the woman gladd and hole went home to here owne.”

The Maison Dieu of Dunwich benefited by the alms of pilgrims who went to see its holy cross, which, like that at the hospital at Colchester, was reputed to be a portion of the true Cross. To nearly all these hospitals where relics were exhibited indulgences were granted to the pilgrims who should visit them and contribute to the charities.

We learn that: “In the midst of the *Feretory* of St. Cuthbert his sacred shrine was exalted with most curious workmanship, of fine and costly green marble, all lined and gilt with gold; having four seats or places, convenient underneath the *shrine*, for the pilgrims or lame men, setting on their knees to lean and rest on, in the time of their devout offerings and fervent prayers to God and Holy St. Cuthbert, for his miraculous relief and succour; which being never wanting, made the *shrine* to be so richly invested that it was esteemed one of the most sumptuous monuments in all England, so great were the offerings and jewels bestowed upon it; and no less the miracles that were done by it even in these latter days.”

The shrine of the Three Magi at Cologne is one of the most

celebrated and splendid ever erected. The value of the jewels alone with which it is ornamented is estimated at £300,000. Magnificent shrines may be seen also at Aix-la-Chapelle, while another almost as good is preserved in the Museum of Mediæval Antiquities, at Rouen.

The pilgrims who wended their way to the Holy Sepulchre at Jerusalem would find all along the route, in church or monastery, an immense number of curious relics to excite their wonder and appeal to their devotional instincts.

Some of these marvels are described by the chaplain who accompanied Sir Richard Torkyngton and a party of pilgrims to the Holy Land, in the 16th century. Of Lyons he writes: "Ther ys a Cuppe of an Emerawde stone, wherof ower Savyor Crist drank at hys Mawndy." Of Milan: "Ovyr the hye Auter in the Roff or toppe of the Churche ys a syne of a sterre of golde, and in the mydys of the sterre ys on of the naylis that ower Savyr Crist was crucifyed w^t. Ther breune lampes abowth it that ye may se it p' f' ghtly." At Padua, among other things, he mentions "the tong of Seynt Antony yett ffayer and ffressh with which tong he convertyd myche peple to the ffeythe of Crist." At Padua also, in a Franciscan abbey, "we see the ffynger of Seynt Luke that he wrote the holy gospell w^t", and in the Church of St. John, at Rhodes, lay "the ffynger of Seynt John that he shewyd ower Sav^r whaune he seyde *Ecce Agnus Dei!*"

They would also pass the Isle of St. Nicholas, with its famous iron tools that never lost their edge owing to the miracle wrought by this saint, one of the seven islands of Rhodes, where dwelt a daughter of Hippocrates in dragon-like form, who could only be restored to her proper shape on receiving the kiss of a soldier who was a virgin. Such were a few of the piquant wonders and surprises with which the mediæval pilgrim was beguiled throughout the length of his journey.

The practice of making valuable presents to shrines, though by no means always associated with pilgrimages, was akin to them in spirit. Offerings to shrines were made either annually, or at other periodical intervals, by great numbers of people.

From the household book of the Earl of Northumberland, we find that he gave donations every year to several popular shrines, and kept a candle burning constantly before some of them, with an allowance of money to the priest who should attend it. Edward I

made periodical gifts to over a hundred shrines, and his queen is recorded to have given twelve florins of gold, for herself and her son, to the several shrines of Becket at Canterbury, with three florins more for the child which her Majesty was then expecting.

During sickness it was common for the invalid or his friends to tempt the intercession of a saint by vowing to present quantities of corn, bread, or wax at his shrine, the precise quantity being frequently determined by the weight of the patient. The most valuable offerings were those made by bequest. Ladies, at their death, often bequeathed their richest dresses and most costly jewels to the shrine of their favourite saint, and it was in this way, as much as by the gifts of pilgrims, that immense wealth was accumulated by the churches.

One reason why gifts were made in this form rather than in money was to insure their permanent attachment to the particular shrine to which they were bequeathed. At famous shrines like that of Becket many of the offerings would be preserved, but at many of the lesser ones the priests claimed the gifts as their own. At the celebrated image of our Lady in St. Paul's, even the candles set up by the devotees were not allowed to burn, but were regularly taken down and carried to a room below the Chapter House, where they were melted as a perquisite of the canons. The same appears to have been the custom prevailing at most of the London shrines, and from the loss of this source of revenue the value of many of the livings in the city was sensibly diminished at the Reformation.

The immense popularity of numbers of small shrines, and wells of water sanctified by some pious hermit, was due in no small measure to the mediæval belief that everything, from a cut finger to a great calamity, was directly attributable to the Great First Cause—the will of God.

Implanted in the mind of every man and woman was a real belief in the actual personal presence of God in every joy or success that befell them, and an equally firm conviction that the devil was personally responsible for every accident or piece of misfortune. Secondary causes had not yet been studied, by the masses at any rate, so that the mediæval mind possessed an earnest faith in the supernatural, and a firm belief that the universe was controlled by the Divine and by satanic forces respectively. The result was that the Church assigned a tutelary deity for every situation of life, and so filled the country with an

endless number of shrines, each of which possessed some specific virtue. The custom is aptly ridiculed in Sir Thomas More's *Dyalogue*:

"We set every saint in his office, and assign him a craft such as pleaseth us. Saint Loy we make a horse-leech, and because one smith is too few at the forge, we set Saint Ippolitus to help him. Saint Appollonia we make a tooth-drawer, and may speak to her of nothing but sore teeth. Saint Sythe women set to seek their keyes. Saint Roke we appoint to see to the great sickness, and with him we join Saint Sebastian. Some saints serve for the eye only, St. Germain only for children, and yet he will not once look at them but if their mothers bring with them a white loaf and a pot of good ale. And yet is he wiser than St. Wylgeforte; for she, good soul, is, as they say, content to be served with oats, peradventure to provide a horse for an evil husband to ride to the devil, for that is the thing she is so sought for, insomuch that women have changed her name, and, instead of St. Wy!geforte, call her St. Uncumber, because they reckon that, for a peck of oats, she will not fail to uncumber them of their husbands."

This list might be carried much farther, for there was scarcely a single ill to which the mediæval flesh was heir that was not regulated and governed by some saint. From the same local and specific efficacy many of the lesser and uncanonized shrines enjoyed a reputation but little inferior to those which could boast of a celestial patron.

Prominent among the European shrines that drew such multitudes from these shores was the Virgin's house at Loretto. According to legendary lore this "Santa Casa" is the identical dwelling in which our Lord was born, and in which Mary was born, betrothed, and married. It is said to have been discovered by St. Helena three centuries after the Incarnation, on its original site, from which, in 1291, it was carried by angels through the air and set down in Dalmatia, where it did not rest for long, as three years later, in December, 1294, some shepherds saw it flying over the Adriatic towards Italy, where it was eventually deposited at Loretto. The building is of stone, and measures thirty-two feet long, thirteen feet wide, and eighteen feet in height. On the right hand of the altar is an effigy of the Virgin, "black as a negress and liker a Proserpine than a Queen of Heaven". A bull of Pope Paul II sets forth in detail the "infinite miracles" that have been

wrought at this shrine, which is bedecked with votive offerings of vast value from all parts of the world.

"Our Lady of Loretto" once had a chapel at Musselburgh, near Edinburgh, which possessed a famous image of the Virgin. To this shrine, an immensely popular one, James V of Scotland made a pilgrimage from Stirling in 1536. Lyndsay, an old-time satirist, sang thus of its pilgrims:

I have sene pass ane marvillous multitude
 Young men and women, flingand on thair feit,
 Under the forme of frenzeit sanctitude,
 For till adore ane image in Laureit;
 Mony came with thair marrowis for to meit.

The shrine of the "Three Magi" at Cologne is another of those shrines due to the wonderful discovering powers of St. Helena, who, having detected the burial-place of these kings in the Far East, removed their bodies to Constantinople, where they remained in the Church of St. Sophia until the reign of the Emperor Emmanuel, who allowed them to be removed to the Cathedral of Milan. With the fall of Milan, in 1164, the relics were given by the Emperor Frederick to Raynuldus, Archbishop of Cologne, whose successor, Philip von Heinsburg, placed them in the magnificent reliquary that reposes in what is probably the most remarkable shrine in the world. The relics consist of three skulls, reputed to be those of the Magi, but so enveloped in velvet and heavily jewelled embroideries, that only the upper part of each skull is visible.

The holy coat of Trèves, or, more correctly, perhaps, the seamless garment reputed to be that worn by our Saviour at his crucifixion, and mentioned by St. John (xix, 24), was given to the ancient episcopal city on the Moselle, by St. Helena, who is said to have converted her palace at Trèves into the cathedral which she endowed with this treasure. Notwithstanding that quite a score of other churches claim to be the possessors of a similar garment, the genuineness of the Trèves relic has been affirmed by a papal bull and attested by many miracles wrought at the shrine.

Many of the more famous relics of the Church of Rome are shown only at intervals of five, ten, or twenty years; and at one time the seamless garment was exhibited once only in every

hundred years, and then stored in some secret hiding-place, and so securely hidden that its existence was considered to be very doubtful. However, on July 6, 1844, Bishop Arnoldi, two years after his appointment to the see, announced a centenary jubilee, at which the holy coat would be exhibited. The official circular was to the following effect: "That, in consequence of the urgent request of the clergy and body of believers in the bishopric of Trèves, the only relic preserved in the cathedral, being the coat without seam worn by our Saviour, will be exhibited for six weeks from the 18th of August following, that the wish of all who have the pious intention of making a pilgrimage to Trèves to behold and venerate the holy garment of our Divine Redeemer may be fulfilled, and each may gain the entire remission of his sins, granted by Pope Leo X, under date of July 26, 1514.

"The said Pope—namely, with the wish that the Cathedral of Trèves, which has the honour of preserving the seamless coat of our Lord Jesus Christ, and many other holy relics, may be distinguished by suitable grandeur of establishment and splendour of ornament—gives, according to the words of the aforesaid bull, a full remission of sins in all future time to all believers who go on pilgrimage to the exhibition of the holy coat at Trèves, sincerely confess and repent of their sins, or at least have a firm intention to do so, and who, moreover, contribute with a liberal hand to the suitable decoration of the cathedral as recommended by the holy father, but which still remains imperfect from the end of last century."

This epistle, containing the promise of one of the most extraordinary indulgences ever issued, naturally drew an immense concourse of pilgrims to Trèves. "Pilgrims came from all quarters, many in large bands, preceded by banners and marshalled by their village priests. It was impossible to lodge the great mass of footsore travellers, and they slept on inn-stairs, in outhouses, or even in the streets, with their wallets for their pillows." With the opening of the cathedral doors the crowds flocked to the shrine, where, prostrating themselves before the relic, they exclaimed: "Holy coat, to thee I come!" "Holy coat, to thee I pray!" until in the course of six weeks some millions of people had gone through the ceremony, and left behind them an immense sum of money for the decoration of the cathedral.

Many contemporary prints were issued of the relic, and these

all depict a loose garment of simple form and wide sleeves, entirely without seam or decoration.

With the closing of this remarkable exhibition, controversy at once began, and Johann Ronge addressed a letter to the Bishop of Trèves denouncing the resuscitation of the superstitious observances of the Middle Ages. Although supported by Czerski and many priests, Ronge's letter excited much wrath at Rome, and he was excommunicated. He continued to lead a considerable number of followers, who denied the supremacy of the Pope, much to the alarm of the German Governments, and in 1850 his following was suppressed and he himself expelled from Germany. He eventually found a home in London, where he gained a livelihood by teaching.

The Scala Santa, or Holy Stair, is in a chapel of the church of St. John Lateran, at Rome. It consists of twenty-eight white marble steps, and is affirmed by its custodians to be the stair which Christ ascended when He appeared before Pilate. It was carried by angels from Jerusalem to Rome. Today, as for centuries, thousands of pilgrims creep up its steps on their knees, with rosaries in their hands, and kissing each step of the holy stairs as they ascend. A similar Scala Santa, also claimed to be the genuine and original one, may be seen at Bonn. In addition to the holy stair, the church of St. John Lateran possesses a wonderful headshrine of St. Peter, and the extraordinary relic of the Holy Blood, said to have resulted from our Lord's circumcision.

Images of the Virgin were, and still are, universal. Spain possesses one which used to restore lost legs; Austria one at Marbach which secures good harvests. At Rome an image of the Virgin stayed a pestilence there in 1509, and at S. Maria della Vittoria the image defeats Turks. Indeed the whole of Continental Europe still abounds with such images of the Virgin.

A complete list of the minor relics still to be seen in Continental churches would fill many volumes. Genes contains the tail of the ass on which Christ rode. The hinder part of the head of St. John the Baptist is at Constantinople; the forepart to under the chin in the church of St. Sylvester at Rome; the jaws are at Genoa; and one of the teeth is at Vienna.

There would appear to be two bodies of St. Andrew in existence. Of one of these the head is at Rome, a shoulder at St. Grisogone, a side at St. Eustace, an arm in the Church of the Holy

Ghost at Rome, where the tomb of St. John the Evangelist contains angels' meat, while the dish in which the blood of Christ was caught at His crucifixion, may be seen at Rome, Genoa, Genes, and Earles, among other places.

With regard to our English examples Erasmus says of Canterbury that they "seemed likely to last for ever", and we must acknowledge there werè good grounds for his statement when we look at the Inventory of these treasures, printed as an Appendix to Dart's *History of Canterbury Cathedral*, where it occupies eight folio pages, and comprises upwards of 400 items.

It commences with a list of twelve bodies of saints, and then proceeds to the contents of "the great armory near the high altar". Here are first described the heads of St. Blasius, St. Fursus, and St. Austroberta, each enclosed in a head of silver-gilt. Next in the catalogue come the arms of eleven saints, likewise encased in arms of silver and gilt.

It is not possible in a short space to give a full list of this extraordinary assemblage of holy curiosities. Besides the bones, the dust, the hair, the teeth, and other corporeal relics, there occur continually portions of their attire, and even of articles of a domestic nature, as the bed of the Virgin, the wool she wove, and the garment she made from it. Many other items came from the Holy Land, among them the rock on which the cross of Christ stood. His sepulchre, His manger, the table where He supped with His disciples, the column to which He was bound when beaten by the Jews, and the stone whereon He stood when He ascended into Heaven. More extraordinary still were the items mentioned in the Old Testament, as a portion of the oak on which Abraham mounted that he might see the Lord, Aaron's rod; and even a specimen of the clay of which God fashioned Adam!

At Canterbury no sooner had the Archbishop expired than there was a struggle for his relics. Gervase, the Canterbury historian, relates: "He had scarcely expired, and lo! almost everyone began to speak of him as St. Thomas. You would scarcely find anyone in the thronging multitude who was not desirous to be marked by his blood; for putting their fingers into his blood, and invoking his name, they made the sign of the cross on their foreheads or on their eyes. Then that thrice holy blood was collected with the brains and fragments of bone, and carefully laid up—after a short time to be exposed to the whole world!"

These relics of Canterbury, however, and of other English shrines, could not compete in numbers with many Continental churches. The Inventory of the Abbey of St. Bertin, at St. Omer, made in 1465, consists of a roll measuring 11 feet 8 inches in length, and 12 inches in width; and the majority of the hundreds of extracts there given, will be found to be parallel in character, and often identical with those above cited.

The reputed relics in the church of Wittenburg, a collection which had been much increased by Prince Frederick of Saxony, before Luther proved their worthlessness, amounted to 19,374, as recorded by Spalatinus in an Inventory he made in 1523.

In the 17th century a work was published by William Gumpenberg called *Mary's Atlas*, being a description of all the Virgin's miraculous images in every part of the world.

In 1839 a priest of Verona began to re-publish it, having added "the latest images which wrought wonders, to the end of the 18th century". The work reached six volumes, the last of which was published in 1842, and although only a part of Italy is reviewed it contains an account of 193 miraculous images of the Virgin.

Then we have the *Santuario Mariano* containing an account of the images venerated in Portugal and its dependencies, published at Lisbon in 1707 in ten octavo volumes.

CHAPTER III

HERMITS, ANCHORETS, AND RECLUSES

At the close of the day, when the hamlet is still,
And mortals the sweets of forgetfulness prove,
When nought but the torrent is heard on the hill,
And nought but the nightingale's song in the grove—

'Twas then by the cave of a mountain reclin'd,
A hermit his nightly complaint thus began;
Though mournful his numbers, his soul was resign'd,
He thought as a sage, tho' he felt as a man.

BEATTIE.

THE popular idea of a hermit is generally that of a man who was either a half-crazed enthusiast who abandoned the abodes of men, and scooped out a cave in the rocks or built a rude hut in the woods; where he lived a half-savage life, clad in sackcloth and eating roots and wild fruit.

But the English hermit of the Middle Ages was a totally different kind of man. He was, as a rule, a sane and civilized person, who dressed in a robe very much like the robes of the other religious orders. He usually lived in a comfortable little house of stone or timber; often has estates, or a pension, for his maintenance, in addition to what charitable folk were pleased to leave him in their will, or to offer in their lifetimes. For food he had bread, meat, and beer and wine, and a servant or two who waited upon him. Neither was his hermitage always upon lonely hills, or deep-buried in the forests. Very often it was by the great high-roads, in spacious churchyards and, not infrequently, in the heart of a large town or city.

The root-idea of the hermit life, or the desire to live alone under a fixed rule of discipline, was much the same in its varieties, creed, and country. The hermit and other solitary dwellers retired from the world in search of some ideal way of life, which they thought was only obtainable by the abnegation of self.

There always appear to have been certain men, and a few women, who have found the essence of life's enjoyment in solitary meditation and prayer. Even in the philosophies of Greece we find the stoics and cynics keeping apart from their fellows, lest sympathy and contact with them should be a source of temptation or contamination.

Almost every form of religion appears to have had adherents who correspond more or less to our general idea of a hermit. Among the Jewish sects we have the Essenes, of whom De Quincey wrote with such eloquence and learning; and Buddhism is not without its solitary dwellers.

Of the Essenes, Spanheim gives the following particulars (*Eccl. Ann.*, ix):

"They admitted only grave or aged men into their society; had a community of goods and provisions; practised celibacy; lived an austere life, enduring much fatigue, and using coarse food and clothing; they exercised no trade or art by which mankind could be injured or vice cherished; observed stated periods for prayer in a prescribed form; observed the Sabbath somewhat superstitiously; were eminently zealous in piety, beneficence, and hospitality; loved solitude and contemplative silence; required of their disciples a probation of four years; punished delinquents with severity; avoided lawsuits, contentions, and disputations, and therefore were not troublesome to our Lord."

To whom the honour of being the first Christian hermit belonged was a much discussed question as early as the 4th century after Christ, at which time the issue was narrowed down to the respective claims of Paul the Hermit and the much tempted St. Anthony. In the Epistle to the Hebrews we are told how those of whom the world was not worthy wandered in the desolate places of the earth, and lived in the dens and caves of mountainous regions; and there is little doubt that among these early cave-dwellers is to be found the earliest Christian hermit—such an one, for example, as Paul, who, when the Decian persecution raged in his native land of Thebaid, in Upper Egypt, withdrew to a grotto in a remote mountain. A palm-tree growing near his cave is said to have furnished him with both food and raiment; and in later and happier times, when the persecutions of the Christians began to cease, habit had so endeared him to his primitive way of living, that he was unwilling to break his enforced retirement.

Shelley, in his *Alastor*, has depicted well a fitting home for the Spirit of Solitude, and the imagination of the poet has given us an exquisite yet a realistic description of the scenic properties of the abodes of the first hermits:

The eternal pyramids,
Memphis and Thebes, and whatsoe'er of strange
Sculptured on alabaster obelisk,
Or jasper tomb, or mutilated sphinx,
Dark Ethopia in her desert hills
Conceals. Among the ruined temples there
Stupendous columns and wild images
Of more than man, where marble demons watch
The Zodiac's brazen mystery, and dead men
Hang their mute thoughts on the mute walls around.

In every case we find that the habitations of these early hermits were entirely secluded from all other abodes of men, although at times they appear to have fixed their dwellings in the neighbourhood of each other, when their cells were called by the collective name of *laura*. Even in such instances, however, they always lived personally separate; and thus the *laura* was distinguished from the *cænobium*, or convent, where the inmates formed themselves into a society and held everything in common.

To Paul the Hermit the distinction is usually assigned of having first devoted himself to this kind of solitude, and it is recorded of him that he said 300 prayers a day. A little heap of pebbles by his side served to tell him how he progressed in his devotions, perhaps the first instance of beads, for the word *bede* or *bead* means literally *prayer*, the name afterwards being applied to the small globular bodies used for telling beads—i.e. counting prayers.

When these hermits began to foregather into a society we have the institution of Anchorets or monachism, in which they acknowledged the authority of some common Superior. The next step in a natural gradation was that great turning-point in the history of Christianity, the development of monastic life, for there is little doubt that it was in the peaceful seclusion of the cloister that Christianity, from being intensely practical and objective, became more meditative, introspective, and mystical.

The temptation of St. Anthony by the devil is a very familiar

story, and one for which there is historic groundwork, as may be gathered by him who peruses the life of this saint, by Athanasius. Here we are told how St. Anthony gave all his goods to feed the poor, and frequented only the society of the ascetic. He was the great hermit who was the father of monasticism. He withdrew to a grotto in a rock which had been used for the purpose of a tomb, where, by excessive fasting and exhaustive spiritual conflicts with the Evil One, he worked himself into a morbid and highly excited state of mind. In later life he retired to a very distant mountain, where he spent twenty years among the ruins of a dilapidated castle.

Another famous hermit who flourished towards the close of the 4th century was St. Simeon Stylites. Having passed a long and severe novitiate in a monastery, this devotee contrived within the space of a small circle of stones, to which he was confined by a heavy chain, to ascend a column raised gradually from nine to sixty feet in height, on the top of which, without descending from it, he passed thirty years of his life, and at length died of an ulcer in his thigh. Crowds of pilgrims from Gaul and India are said to have thronged around his pillar, and to have been proud to supply his necessities.

Those acquainted with the "St. Simeon Stylites" of Tennyson, will not fail to perceive how carefully and gradually this noble poem has been developed, and how faithfully the historical character has been preserved.

O my sons, my sons,
I, Simeon of the pillar, by surname
Stylites, among men; I, Simeon,
The watcher on the column till the end;
I, Simeon, whose brain the sunshine bakes;
I, whose bald brows in silent hours become
Unnaturally hoar with rime, do now
From my high nest of penance here proclaim
That Pontius and Iscariot by my side
Show'd like fair seraphs. On the coals I lay,
A vessel full of sin: all hell beneath
Made me boil over. Devils pluck'd my sleeve;
Abaddon and Asmodeus caught at me.

The images of St. Simeon were regarded with an intense



Plunge Bath, St. Winifred's Well

[Valentine



Well and Cross, St. Cleer

[Valentine

veneration, and Theodoret tells us that they were set up as protecting amulets at the entrances of the shops in Rome.

As one would expect the example of Simeon was imitated by many, and the fame of his saintliness and pseudo miracles caused a veritable forest of pillars to arise throughout Syria, some of the occupants of which outsimeoned Simeon in the tenacity of their endurance.

We are all familiar with the story of Peter the Hermit, who, barefooted and penniless, inveighed against the atrocities of the Turks to Christians at Jerusalem, and exhorted the warriors of the Cross to take up arms against the infidels. His impassioned eloquence inspired all Europe with enthusiasm, and enlisted many followers in the cause. In those days the sword was the title by which estates and countries were won, and by which they were held. The passion of the age was for religious warfare, peril, and adventure, especially as fighting for possession of the sepulchre was a more agreeable method of doing penance than the wearing of sackcloth in a village church or mortifying the flesh with many strokes. The first Crusade set out on its wild career, a motley company of knights, spendthrifts, barons, beggars, women, and children. Then came the second, the third, and the fourth Crusades, which differed but little in personnel from that which had inaugurated the movement. Crusading was the amusement and hobby of two centuries, while two millions of Europeans, among them the flower of the armies of England, France, and Germany, perished before the cause was abandoned.

Turning to our own country, we find that the first Christian hermit of whom we have any definite and authentic records was St. Dunstan, afterwards Abbot of Glastonbury, and seventh Archbishop of Canterbury (A.D. 960), and the first of the seven primates of all England who hailed from the great Abbey of Glastonbury. He was one of those master-spirits of whom it is almost impossible for a late posterity to form a correct judgment. His great powers of learning and his varied accomplishments are almost the only points upon which his numerous biographers are agreed. His enemies ascribed his gifts to magic, the unlawful knowledge of which, said they, lay buried in the Somerset marshes, in the mystic island of Avalon, and in Glastonbury where St. Dunstan is said to have occupied a cell, or *destina*, which, according to his biographer Osbern, was not more than five feet

long, two feet and a half in breadth, and barely the height of a man.

There appear to be very few of our early bishops and saints who did not prepare themselves for a religious life by dwelling in solitary state in some rocky cave or primitive hermitage.

There are few counties in England to which history or tradition does not assign the abode of a hermit, while Durham perhaps is exceptionally rich in such cave dwellings.

St. Jerome was one of the first to point out the dangers of a life of this kind. "Pride," says he, "soon steals on a man in solitude. If he has practised fasting for a short time, and has seen nobody, he begins to think he is a person of consequence, and forgets himself, who he is, and whence he comes, and whither he is going."

With regard to the extraordinary visions seen by the early hermits, we have been told that "the body, when not fed with a sufficiency of wholesome food [and the hermits sometimes mixed their flour or pottage with wood-ashes and burnt herbs] deludes the senses with strange dreams by day or night, and the quick vigour of the understanding is lost in wandering imaginations". Be that as it may, St. Jerome and St. Benedict had strange visions, as also did Walter, a hermit who is thought to have lived on or near Flamborough Head, and whose strange dreams were recorded by Alcuin of York. One of the most interesting of these visions is that of Drycthelm, who, having "been some time dead, rose again to the life of the body, and related many remarkable things which he had seen",¹ and who, after his vision, took the monk's habit at Melrose Abbey, and retired to a hermitage.

Alcuin of York has also recorded the visions of Guthlac of Croyland, who inhabited a hermitage in the swamps, and who was always doing battle against foul fiends. Etha of Crayke was a dweller on a hill so thickly shut in by trees that, according to tradition, a squirrel could reach York by hopping from bough to bough. "Here in the depth of the wilderness," says Alcuin, "he led an angelic life."

There is little reason to doubt that many, if not all, of these hermit visions were the result of severe and prolonged fasting. Physicians know as a fact that lack of bodily nourishment, coupled with solitary confinement, stimulates rather than checks the sensuous imagination.

¹ Bede's *Eccles. Hist.*, Bk. 5, chap. xii.

When the youthful St. Jerome fled into the desert of Chalcis, and lived among the hermits, he confessed that the physiological effect of the severest starvation was to give intensity to the desire for sensual indulgence. "Oh, how often," he exclaimed, "set in the desert and in that vast solitude which, scorched by the fierce rays of the sun, afforded to monks a horrid dwelling-place, how often did I find myself amid the sensuous delights of Rome! I was alone and filled with bitterness. My limbs were rough with sackcloth; my body squalid as an Ethiopian's with fasting. Day by day I wept and groaned and denied myself sleep, and if, overborne with weariness I sank upon the ground, my bones rattled like those of a skeleton. Yet while from fear of hell I had made myself a companion of scorpions and wild beasts, my imagination rioted among luxurious dances. My face was pallid with hunger, my soul was heaving with concupiscence." In *Piers Plowman* we read about the "eremites" who worked until they discovered that those in friar's garb had fat cheeks. Those who feigned religion for the sake of its worldly advantages Langland called "lollers".

As by English of our elders, of old men's teaching,
He that lolleth is lame, or his leg is out of joint,
Or maimed in some member, for to mischief it soundeth.
And right so soothly such manner eremites
Lollen agen the Belief and Law of Holy-Church.

Milman, in his *Latin Christianity*, tells us how in the time of Pope Innocent IV (1240), all the hermits, solitaries, and small separate confraternities, who lived under no recognized discipline, were registered and incorporated by a decree of the Church, and reduced under one rule, called "the Rule of St. Augustine", with some more strict clauses introduced, fitting the new ideas of conventual life. Innocent died before his reforms could be fully carried out; but, with the aid of a miracle, they were completed by his successor in the Papacy, Alexander IV; to whom, when he was most needed, St. Augustine himself appeared, clad in a long black gown, tattered and torn, in sign of poverty, bound round his waist with a leathern girdle and buckle, with a scourge in his right hand. He told Alexander that the contumacious hermits, who had refused to adopt the uniform rule and dress, were forthwith to accept the Augustine rule and habit, and to submit to monastic discipline.

Notwithstanding St. Augustine's miraculous appearance, it was not until 1284 that these scattered hermits and independent communities were brought within the monastic "trade union", under the name in England of Austin Friars.

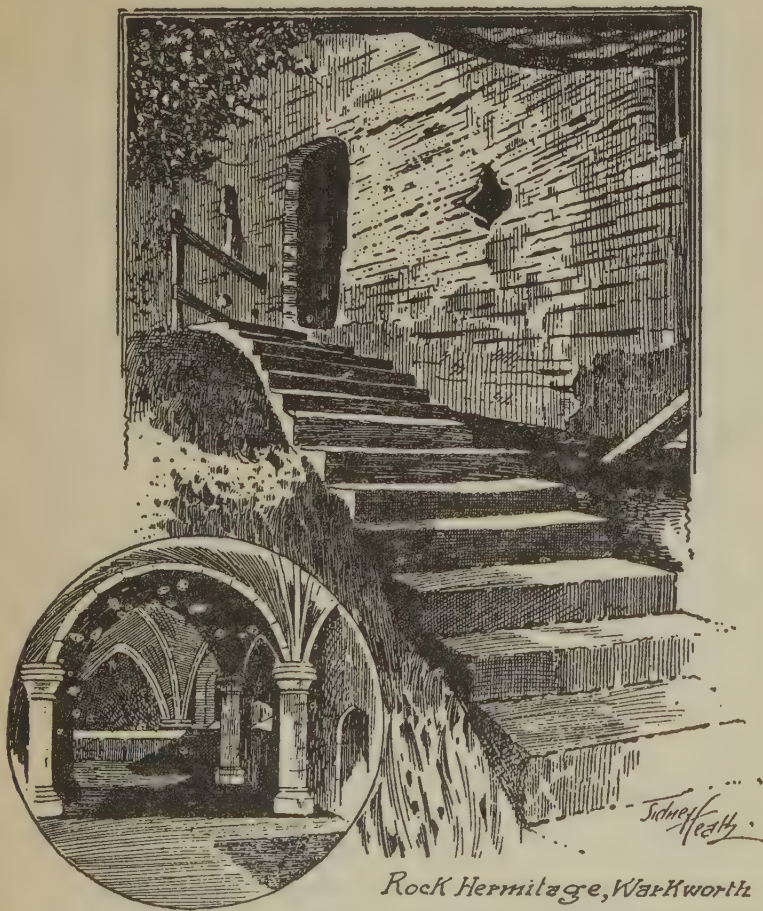
We should be inclined to assume *a priori* that the hermits would wear the habit prescribed by Papal authority for the Eremiti Augustini, which consisted of "a white garment, and a white scapular over it, when they are in the house; but in the choir or when they go abroad, they put on a cowl and a large hood, both black, the hood being round before, and hanging down to the waist in a point, being girt with a black leather thong".

In the woodcuts which illustrate Caxton's *Vitas Patrum*, or *Lives of the Hermits*, some of the religious men wear a habit which looks like a gown, with hoods and cowls of the prescribed fashion, while others are in a loose gown like that of a Benedictine monk, so that it is not unlikely that there was a certain amount of variety in the apparel of hermits, "so long," says Bilney (1237), "as it be dissonant from the laity."

Closely allied to pilgrimages, and often, indeed, the *raison d'être* of such, were these hermitages, anchorholds, and recluse cells; all of which were both recognized and regulated by the mediæval Church, and indulgences were granted to those who should visit them.

Authentic relics of the canonized saints and martyrs were limited in number and safely guarded, but the rags and tatters of the wayside hermit, and of the ascetic recluse, were eagerly sought for the cure of ills and the other miraculous properties ascribed to them. It is an almost forgotten fact that the churchyard of mediæval days contained many buildings in addition to the church itself; such as charnel-houses, chantry-chapels, church-houses for storing the church ales, stables for the horses of the nobility while they were attending Divine service, and hermitages and anchorholds for those who had given themselves up to a life of religious seclusion. Early in the 7th century the councils began to notice, modify, and control this kind of life. "Those who affect to be anchorites," say the Trullan canons, "shall first for three years be confined to a cell in a monastery; and if, after this, they profess that they persist, let them be examined by the bishop, or abbot; let them live one year at large; and if they still approve of their first choice, let them be confined to their cell, and not be

permitted to go out of it, but by consent and benediction of the bishop, in case of great necessity."



Rock Hermitage, WarKworth

There were two distinct classes of these solitary livers, both, however, under vows as strict and as binding as those that governed the communities attached to the great monastic foundations.

The principal difference between the hermit and the recluse

was that whereas the former might wander from and change his abode at will, the latter was immured and "sealed" within the *recluserium*, or anchorhold, for life. There appears to be no doubt that from the earliest days of Christianity in this country men and women embraced a solitary life at their own pleasure, and, living in a cave or bower, trusted literally to Providence for their little needs, if poor, or spent their wealth in charity, if rich.

These primitive rock hermits seem always to have had an eye for the picturesque when choosing their humble abodes, as can be seen by the hermit caves remaining at Warkworth, Wetheral, Bewdley, and many another lovely spot to which tradition has associated one of these solitary dwellers.

Of the Warkworth hermitage an old chronicler writes: "Only when we have looked upon the work of the hermit's hands, the rude groining of the chapel scooped out of the rock, the lancet-windows looking out upon the troubled water, the traceried opening into the confessional within, the sculptured rood, the full-length effigy of the luckless lady of his love, the cold stone cell, and silent solitude, can we realize the pathos of this cry."¹

The last hermit of Warkworth was Sir George Lancastre, to whom was granted by the Earl of Northumberland, a patent of twenty marks a year and other privileges, in consideration of his daily prayers for the Earl and his ancestors. This document, dated 1532, is still extant.

Certain of these hermits appear also to have dwelt near the high-roads, and especially by fords over the rivers, and in the vicinity of wells of water, where, in addition to their prayers and blessing, they bestowed a frugal sort of hospitality to all needy travellers and pilgrims. It was not long before the orders of hermits and recluses developed into well-established institutions under the jurisdiction of the bishops, and they became quite as much religious orders as were those of the Benedictines or the Franciscans.

Just as a bishop today does not ordain a deacon until he has obtained a "title", so the mediæval bishop admitted no man into the order of hermits until he had obtained a presentation to a hermitage. Both hermitages and recluse cells were generally endowed with lands or money to make them self-supporting; and the patronage of them was bought and sold in the same way as

¹ My tears have been my meat day and night.

other religious benefices. In the case of recluses such endowment was essential, otherwise a conscientious recluse might have been in danger of starving had he or she been dependent on the alms and offerings of pilgrims and passers-by.

We are not surprised, therefore, to learn that the bishops took pains to ascertain that the offerings and endowments accruing would be sufficient for the maintenance of the inmates before admitting any one to the respective orders.

The initiation into the order of recluses was a religious ceremony of great solemnity.

"The vows having been taken at the altar, the habit was placed on the *includendus* (the person to be enclosed), who was then given a lighted taper and a procession was formed. First the choir, then the *includendus*, then the priest, abbot, or bishop, with the congregation following, and all singing a solemn litany. When the cell was reached the priest entered alone, and consecrated and blessed the little chamber, after which he led in the *includendus*, and blessed him. The *includendus* now became the *inclusus* (the enclosed one), and was sealed within the living grave never to cross the threshold during life."

During the "sealing" ceremony the choir chanted appropriate psalms, while all prayed for the *inclusus*. The procession then returned chanting, leaving the recluse cut off for ever from the assembly of fellow-creatures. That recluse cells and anchorholds existed in England in considerable numbers is proved by the frequency with which they are mentioned, and by bequests left to them in the wills of the charitably-minded, during the 12th, 13th, and 14th centuries.

Thus, St. Richard, Bishop of Chichester, left bequests to Friar Humphrey, the recluse of Pageham, to the recluse of Hogton, to the recluse of Stopeham, and to the recluse of Herringham. Walter de Suffield, Bishop of Norwich, left bequests to "anchores" and recluses in his diocese; and especially to his niece Ela, in the anchorhold of Massingham. In the will of Henry II we find bequests to the recluses of Jerusalem, England, and Normandy. Lord Scrope of Masham, in 1415, bequeathed to every anchoret or recluse dwelling in London and its suburbs 6s. 8d., and to every anchoret and recluse dwelling in York and its suburbs 6s. 8d., and special bequests were made to Robert, the recluse of Beverley (40s.), and 13s. 4d. each to the anchorets of Stafford,

Kirkbeck, Warth, Peasholme, Kirby, Thorganby, Leek, Gainsborough, Kneesall, and Dartford. Also to Thomas the Chaplain, dwelling continually in the church of St. Nicholas, Gloucester; to Elizabeth, late servant of the anchoret of Hampole; to the recluse in the house of the Dominicans at Newcastle, and to every anchoret and "anchoretess" that could be found within three months of his decease.

Of the anchorets above mentioned the most famous was Richard of Hampole, who wrote a book of devotion for the use of a nunnery about the beginning of the reign of the third Edward. His little manual contains, among other pious rules, the following "seven marks to know when the Spirit of God works in the soul":

1. It makes a man or woman to set the world at nought, and all the worldly worships and vanities therein.
2. It makes God dear to the soul, and all the delight of the flesh to wax cold.
3. It inspires both delectation and joying in God.
4. It stirs thee to the love of thy neighbour, and also to compassion of thine enemy.
5. It inspires all manner of chastity.
6. It makes to trust in God in all tribulations, and to joy in them.
7. It gives desire to will to be departed and to be with God, more than to have worldly prosperity.

This famous Hermit of Hampole was Richard Rolle, born at Thornton, Yorkshire, about 1290, and educated at Oxford. When nineteen years of age he was seized with a desire to become a hermit, and obtained from Sir John de Dalton a cell, with daily sustenance, at Hampole, about four miles from Doncaster, where he lived until his death, in 1349. In addition to many prose treatises he is the author of the *Prick of Conscience*, and he translated the Psalms into English prose. *The Prick of Conscience* (*Stimulus Conscientiæ*) is in seven parts, and the author gives his reason for the title.

Therefore this treatise draw I would
 In English tongue that may be called
 "Prick of Conscience", as men may feel,
 For if a man it read and understand wele,
 And the matters therein to heart will take,
 It may be his conscience tender make;

And to right way of rule bring it be live [quickly]
And his heart to dread and meekness drive,
And to love, and yearning of heaven's bliss,
And to amend all that he has done amiss.

No particular parts of churches were set apart for recluse cells. At Westminster it was in an aisle, at Peterborough near the Lady Chapel; at Durham it was approached from the north side of the choir by a staircase, and an anchorhold here was a porch placed between two pillars at the east end of the north choir aisle. It contained an altar for mass, and was reached by stairs from St. Cuthbert's shrine.

A few of these old recluse cells may be found in our churches today, although they are not in their original condition, as the partition walls have long since been removed, and the cells now form part of the aisles or transepts of the churches in which they are found.

In actual construction there was probably but little difference between the anchorhold and the recluse cell, but much is left to conjecture, as not one example of a detached timber anchorhold has survived. These appear to have been built adjoining the main walls of the church, and some authorities are of opinion that what are known as "low-side" windows, which occur in so many of our churches, and have long been a *quæstio vexata*, may mark the sites of such anchorholds. This window is generally found in the south wall of the chancel, near the south-west angle, a few feet above the ground, and often immediately beneath a large window, as at Dallington Church, Northants. These apertures have nearly all been closed up with masonry, but many indications go to show that they had no glazing, but were covered externally by an iron grating, with a wooden door opening inwardly, the hinges of which are frequently to be seen imbedded in the masonry, although few of the wooden doors have survived.

Among the purposes for which these windows are conjectured to have been formed is that they were for confessional purposes, although the position of many of them would make an orderly confession impossible. From another supposition, that they were connected with mortuary services, they are frequently called *lychnoscopes*. The "symbolical theory", that the window represents the wound in our Lord's side, is plainly one of those *impertinences* of symbolism which have always constituted the weakest side of

symbolic art. The theory most in favour at present is that these windows were used for the purpose of ringing a hand sanctus bell at the elevation of the Blessed Sacrament.

The most usual type of recluse cell, in the earliest days of Christianity as well as during the mediæval period, seems to have been a small chamber about twelve feet square, with three windows—one towards the choir of the church through which the inmate received the Sacrament, another on the opposite side for food, and a third to give light to the cell.

A Bavarian rule for recluses describes the plan and dimensions of the cell. It was to be twelve feet long and as many broad, and was to have three wicket-windows; one towards the choir of the church through which the recluse received the Eucharist; another on the opposite side through which food and drink were passed, and a third to light the cell, which last was to be closed with glass or horn.

The *Ancren Riwele* was the manual generally adopted by all recluses and anchoresses as the text-book for the regulation of their conduct. It was written originally for three sisters, who, at the time, were living the life of anchoresses at Tarrant Keinston, in Dorset. These young ladies afterwards embraced the Cistercian rule, when they took up their abode at the neighbouring Abbey of Tarrant Crawford. This episode of their having migrated from the minor order of recluses to the greater one of Cistercians may explain the reason for the erroneous statement so frequently met with that the *Ancren Riwele* was written for the guidance of *nuns*. The fact that the sisters became nuns in no way affects the question that the *Ancren Riwele* was written for them, as its title implies, while they were living the life of anchoresses.

The late Mr. Henry Moule, a well-known Dorset antiquary, told the present writer that he had seen in the chancel of the old parish church of Tarrant Keinston a recluse cell of the type above mentioned, and that it remained intact until the greater part of the church was rebuilt, some hundred years ago.

The authorship of the *Ancren Riwele* is generally attributed to Richard Poore, who held the See of Salisbury from 1217 to 1229, and possibly for the same community, or for another convent of women, the author of the *Ancren Riwele* wrote the beautiful homily called *The Wooing of Our Lord*, of which the first paragraph may be quoted:

“Jesu, sweet Jesu, my love, my darling, my Lord, my Saviour,

my honey-drop, my balm! Sweeter is the remembrance of Thee than honey in the mouth. Who is there that may not love Thy lovely face? What heart is there so hard that may not melt at the remembrance of Thee? Ah! who may not love Thee, lovely Jesu? For within Thee alone are all the things joined that ever may make any man worthy of love to another."

A few extracts from the *Ancren Riwele* will doubtless help us to realize the arduous nature of a recluse's life, and the many difficulties which beset her. "Hold no conversation," says the Bishop, "with any man out of a church window, but respect it for the sake of the holy sacrament which ye see there through, and take men and women to the wicket in the parlour to speak when necessary." They are also exhorted to be on their guard against men, "even against religious men". Also, says he, "first of all, when you have to go to your parlour wicket, learn from your maid who it is that comes, and when you must go forth, go forth in the fear of God to a priest and sit and listen, and not cackle." Again: "If any man requests to see you [to have the black curtain drawn aside], ask him what good might come of it, and if any one become so mad and unreasonable that he puts forth his hand towards the wicket cloth, shut the wicket quickly and leave him, and as soon as any man falls into evil discourse, close the wicket and go away with this verse, that he may hear it: 'The wicked have told me foolish tales, but not according to Thy law,' and go forth before your altar and say the *Miserere*." Another curious rule was that which prohibited the keeping of any animals in their cells, except the domestic cat.

In the church attached to a convent of Carmelite nuns (recluses of the strictest kind), at Mawgan, Cornwall, at the junction of the transept and chancel, the walls are cut away to the height of six feet from the floor, and to the width of five feet from each wall. The upper parts of the walls rest on flat segmental arches, carried by a short octagonal pillar. A low diagonal wall is built across the angle thus exposed, and a small lean-to roof is run up from it into the external angle, thus enclosing a triangular space within. In this wall the low side window is inserted, the sill being four feet from the ground. Two small screens running flush with the inner walls of the transept and chancel would convert the space into a cell, of which similar examples are said to have existed at one time at Grade, Landewednack, and Edington.

Blomfield, the old Norfolk historian, makes frequent references to the solitaries in the churchyards of Norwich, and he also tells us that down to his day the foundations of an anchorage could be seen on the east side of St. Julian's churchyard. In 1305 an anchorhold was rebuilt in St. Ethelred's churchyard, and in it an anchorite was living down to the Reformation.

To an anchorage in St. Edward's churchyard many inhabitants of Norwich left sums of money. In 1428, when Lady Joan was the anchoress, Walter Ledman left 20s. 4*d.*, to each of her servants; and in 1516 Margaret Norman gave a legacy to "the lady and anchoress by the church".

In the time of Henry III a recluse was living in the churchyard of St. John the Baptist and the Holy Sepulchre in Bec Street, and in the Carmelite Monastery were two anchorholds, one for a male recluse, the other for a female. The former stood by St. Martin's Bridge, while the latter was still standing in Blomfield's time although converted into a dwelling-house.

Of the hermitage in the churchyard of St. Gregory, at Sudbury, we have the following record, when the Mayor petitioned the Bishop of Norwich, setting forth that the said bishop had refused to admit "Richard Appleby, of Sudbury, conversant with John Levynton of the same town, to the order of hermits, unless he was sure to be inhabited in a solitary place where virtues might be increased and vice exiled"; and that therefore we have granted him by the assent of all the said parish and church reeves, to be inhabited with the said John Levynton in his solitary place and hermitage, which is made at the cost of the parish in the churchyard of St. Gregory church, to dwellen together as long as they liven, or which of them longest liveth."

In 1349 we find Henry, Duke of Lancaster, granting rather large endowments in trust to the Abbot and Convent of Whalley, for the support of two women recluses, in a certain place within the churchyard of the parish church, with two women servants to attend them, there to pray for the soul of the duke. These inmates were provided with seventeen ordinary loaves, and seven inferior loaves, eight gallons of better beer and 3*d.* per week; and yearly ten large stock-fish, one bushel of oatmeal, one of rye, two gallons of oil for lamps, one pound of tallow for candles, six loads of turf, and one load of faggots.

Provision was also made for the repair of the cells, and to pay

a chaplain to say daily mass in the chapel of the recluses. The successors of the first inmates were nominated by the reigning monarch and his heirs. Thus Henry IV nominated Isole de Heton, widow, to be an anchoress for life in the anchorage, but she soon tired of the solitary life and a representation was made to the King that "divers that had been anchores and recluses in the seyde place aforetyme have broken oute of the seyde place wherein they were reclused and departed therefrom without any reconsilyation, and that Isole de Heton had broken out two years before, and was not willing to return; and that divers of the women that had been servants there had been with child".

The result of this representation was that Henry IV dissolved the hermitage, and in its place appointed two chaplains to say mass daily.

Shropshire is another county that appears to have been well supplied with hermitages. In 1170 a hermit named Bletherus is mentioned at Botwood. In the reign of Henry III there was one on the Wrekin tenanted by Nicholas de Denton, to whom the King, by a royal patent, ordered the burgesses of Bridgenorth to pay six quarters of wheat annually out of the issues of Pendlestone Mill, which they held under the Crown, to give him "greater leisure for holy exercises, and to support him during his life, so long as he shall be a heremite on the aforesaid mountain".

Edward III appointed no fewer than four hermits to hermitages in the neighbourhood of Bridgenorth, the power of appointment being vested in ecclesiastical authorities. In 1493 the Prior of Durham granted a license to John Man, a Yorkshireman, to lead the life of a hermit, and in 1499 the same prelate licensed three other hermits. At the beginning of the same century the bridge over the Tyne at Newcastle possessed a hermit who, when he died, appears to have been buried in his cell, for when what was left of the ancient bridge was removed in 1775, a skeleton was found in a corner of one of the bridge pillars.

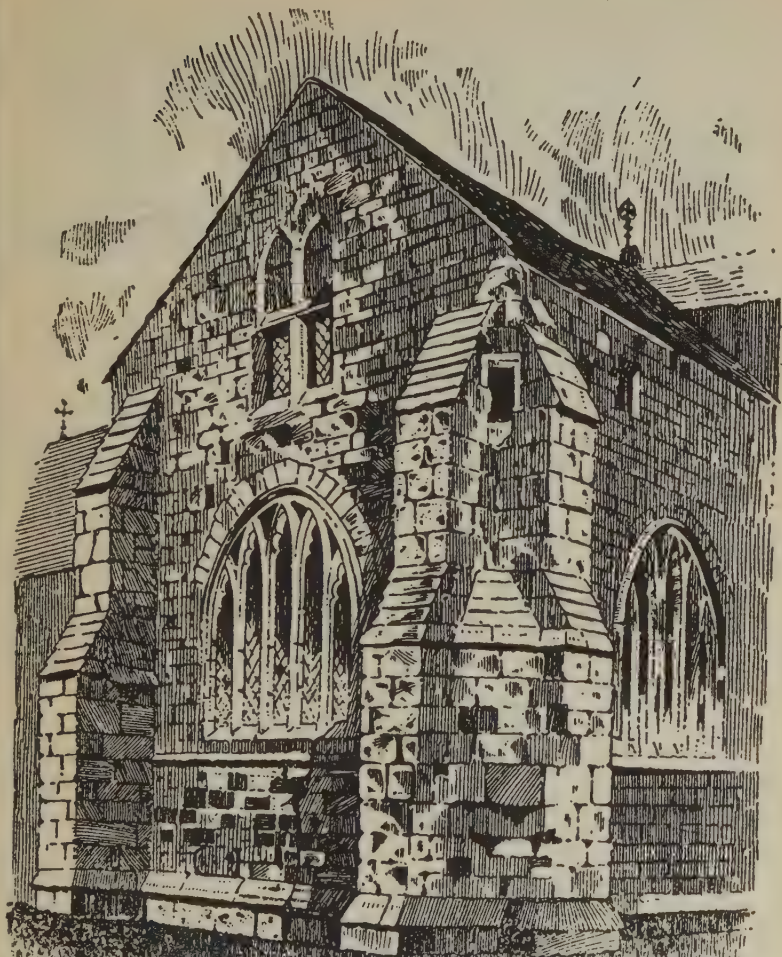
Other remaining examples of recluse cells in England include a small stone building of 14th-century date, adjoining the north side of Rettendon Church, Essex. The structure is two-storied, and is entered through an elaborately moulded doorway from the chancel. The lower floor is now lighted by a modern window, and is used as a vestry. On the west side of this chamber is a stone stairway built up in the nave aisle, which gives access to an upper

storey that agrees very well with the description of a recluse cell. On the south side are two arched niches, one of which was pierced by a small window now blocked up, and which formerly looked down upon the altar. On the left of the chimney is a small square opening filled with modern glass, but the hook upon which the original shutter hung is intact.

At Clifton Campville, Staffordshire, is a somewhat similar cell. Beneath it is a chantry chapel with two fine five-light windows, ornamented with cusps, and inside there is a beautiful groined ceiling. The cell is reached from the chancel (as was usually the case) through a doorway in the north wall, from which a winding stairway leads to the upper room. The two-light window of this chamber (shown in the accompanying drawing) is modern, but there are very distinct remains of the two square openings by which the cell was formerly lighted. Other *reclusoria* pertaining to this type are found at Chipping Norton, Oxfordshire, and Warmington, Warwickshire. Surrey has several interesting examples, as at Shere, at Compton, and possibly at Dunsfold.

In the north aisle of St. Mary's Church, Whalley, is a chantry dedicated to St. Nicholas, and in the south aisle one dedicated to St. Mary. These two chantries were founded in consequence of a dispute that arose out of the suppression of the Hermitage, a building that once stood at the western end of the churchyard. It was founded and well endowed by Henry, Duke of Lancaster, in 1361, but owing to the unsatisfactory conduct of the recluse and her women attendants, it was suppressed in 1444 by order of Henry VI. The revenues were given to provide these chantries, which were to be served by two priests, who were to say daily Mass for the repose of the soul of Duke Henry. On the screen of the north aisle chantry we read: *Orate pro anima Thome Lawe, Monachi*—"Pray for the soul of Thomas Lawe, Monk". Adjacent to this chantry is the grave of John Paslew, the last abbot of Whalley Abbey, who was executed for his participation in the Pilgrimage of Grace (1556-7).

Of Richborough Castle, Kent, Leland writes: "Withyn the castel is a lytle parochie chirch of St. Augustine, and an heremitage. I had antiquities of the heremite, the which is an industrious man. Not far fro the heremitage is a cave, wher men have sowt and digged for treasure." All traces of this "lytle parochie chirch", and of the hermitage, have disappeared. When the redoubtable



*Chantry Chapel at Clifton
Campville, with remains of
Recluse Cell above.*

W. H. St. John

Guy, Earl of Warwick, returned from a pilgrimage to the Holy Land during the reign of Athelstan (A.D. 926), he found the Danes besieging Winchester, and the Danish champion, Colbrand, prepared to decide the issue by single combat against any of the Saxons. Earl Guy, still wearing the palmer's garb, met and defeated the Danish giant, after which he made himself known to the King, and having returned thanks for his victory in Winchester Cathedral, he retired to a hermitage beside the Avon,¹ and passed the closing years of his life in the cave which still bears his name, and in all probability contains his bones. He is said to have received his daily dole from the hands of his Countess until his death, in the year 929.

In ancient deeds and charters there are many records relating to anchorholds and recluse cells, as at Norwich, where, in the churchyard of St. Julian, there were a succession of anchoresses, some of whose names have been preserved—Lady Julian in 1393, Dame Agnes in 1472, Dame Elizabeth Scot in 1481, Lady Elizabeth in 1510, and Dame Agnes Edryge in 1524.

A document preserved among the registers of the Bishop of Lichfield shows that there was an anchorhold for several female recluses in the churchyard of St. Romuald, Shrewsbury, and in it the Bishop directs the Dean of St. Chadd, or his procurator, to enclose Isolda de Hungerford, an anchorite, in the houses of the churchyard of St. Romuald, where the other anchorites live.

In the same register we find a precept dated February 1, 1310, from Bishop Walter de Langton to Emma Sprengoose, admitting her an anchoress in the house in the churchyard of St. George's Chapel, Shrewsbury, and he appoints the archdeacon to enclose her.

Bishop Roger, in 1362, gave a licence permitting Robert Worthin, on the nomination of Queen Isabella, to serve God in the *recluserium* built adjoining the Chapel of St. John the Baptist, in the city of Coventry.

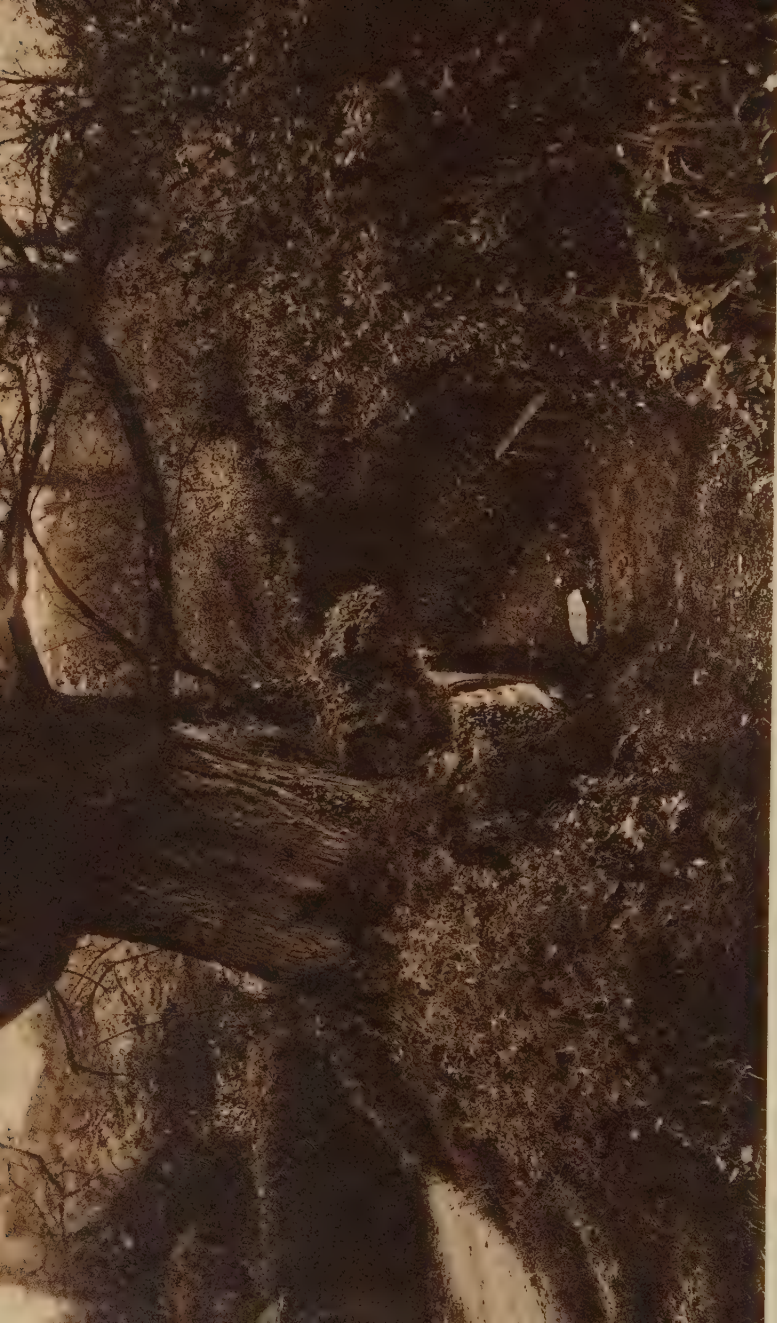
In 1402 Robert Chard, a monk of Ford Abbey, obtained permission to immure himself as an anchorite in a "solitary house", or cell, beneath Crewkerne Church, and what are thought to be portions of the anchorhold may still be seen on the external walls of this beautiful structure.

¹ Guy's Cliff, near Warwick.



St. George's Well, Padstow

[*Valentine*



The Well of St. Keyne

Mr. W. B. Wildman, in his *History of Sherborne*, writes: "Near the Chapel of our Lady of Bow in Sherborne Abbey, was the Ankret House, all traces of which have disappeared," and Dean Stanley, in his *Memorials of Westminster Abbey*, tells us that "here as often in the neighbourhood of great conventual buildings dwelt, apparently from generation to generation, a hermit, who acted as a kind of oracle to the neighbourhood".

In olden as in more modern days, the hermit has always appealed to the makers of our English literature, while two of Albrecht Dürer's celebrated woodcuts depict St. Anthony and St. Jerome in their cells. In the National Gallery hangs Fra Angelico's famous painting of a hermit clothed in rushes.

From the story of Thaysis, in the *Golden Legend*, we learn that "she went to the place which the abbot had assyned to her, and there was a monasterye of vyrgyns; and there he closed her in a celle, and sealed the door with led. And the celle was lytyll and strayte, and but one lytyll windowe open, by which was mynistered to her poor lyvinge, for the abbot commanded that they should give her a lytyll brede and water."

Spenser, in the allegory of the Red Cross Knight, makes his hero, with Una and the Dwarf, meet with Archimago, the devil, in the guise of a hermit, and Spenser, keenly combatant against what he held to be the corruptions of the Roman Catholic Church, regarded his Satanic Majesty as the founder of Catholicism. The knight and his companions are sheltered in Archimago's house.

A little lowly Hermitage it was,
Downe in a dale, hard by a forests side,
Far from resort of people that did pas
In traveill to and froe: a little wyde
There was an holy chappell edifyde,
Wherein the Hermite dewly wont to say
His holy thinges each morne and eventyde:
Thereby a christall streame did gently play,
Which from a sacred fountaine wellèd forth alway.

* * * * *

Arrivèd there, the little house they fill,
Ne looke for entertainment where none was;
Rest is their feast, and all thinges at their will:

The noblest mind the best contentment has.
 With faire discourse the evening so they pas;
 For that olde man of pleasing wordes had store,
 And well could file his tongue as smooth as glas:
 He told of Saintes and Popes, and evermore
 He strowd an *Ave-Mary* after and before.

We all remember Goldsmith's "Turn, gentle Hermit of the Dale", but the "Hermit"¹ by Beattie, a poem of eight verses, is now well-nigh forgotten. Of the same kind is Parnell's story of the hermit, who bewildered by the disorders of the world, arraigns the moral government of God, but is restored to his right mind by the angel who accompanied him, and who had been the instrument of Providence in all the horrors he had witnessed. Fielding makes his benighted travellers fall in with a compassionate hermit of the hill, who gives them entertainment, and tells them of his early life, and in *Ivanhoe* we have that curious character of half highwayman and half hermit, in the jovial clerk of Copmanhurst.

Although the Reformation swept away almost all the vestiges of the religious hermit in Britain, it could not kill the spirit of the hermit-life as exhibited in the desire for solitude. Subsequently we find some very eccentric forms of solitary livers who, however, have little in common with their mediæval prototypes beyond a desire to avoid contact with the outside world.

One of these post-Reformation hermits was John Bigg of Denton, who died in 1696. He had been formerly clerk to Judge Mayne, but at the Restoration he retired to a cave, where he lived on charity, never asking for anything but leather, with which he kept patching his already overlaiden shoes, two of which were preserved, one in the Ashmolean Museum, and the other at Denton Hall.

Another curious character was one who named himself "The old Hermit of Newton Burgoland", who lived near Ashby-de-la-Zouch in 1863. This hermit's mania was political rather than religious. His own motto was "True hermits throughout every age have been the firm abettors of Freedom", and all the actions of his life were intended to exhibit some form of political, social, or religious symbolism. The garments he wore and even the plots he laid out in his garden, symbolized some quaint idea.

¹ The first two verses are quoted at the beginning of this chapter.

Thus one of his hats, of helmet shape, represented "Fight for the birthright of conscience, love, life, property and national independence". Another of his twenty symbolic hats, shaped like a beehive, represented the thought "The toils of industry are sweet; a wise people live at peace."

He was certainly no recluse or ascetic, and it cannot be said of him:

The moss his bed, the cave his humble cell;
His food the fruits, his drink the crystal well.

He lived among the haunts of men, in a comfortable cottages and we are told that "he could enjoy a good dinner, drink his glass of ale, and smoke his pipe with as much relish as any man"

A very different character to John Bigg was Henry Welby, known as the hermit of Grub Street. He was the inheritor of a large fortune, and of high position in his native village of Goxhill in Lincolnshire, where he lived for a number of years before quitting it to reside in London, as is related in a curious pamphlet published in the year following his death, on October 29, 1636.

The pamphlet has the following title:

"The Phoenix of these late Times; or the Life of Henry Welby, Esq., who lived at his house, in Grub Street, forty-four years, and in that space was never seen by any: and there died aged eighty-four. Shewing the first Occasion and Reason thereof, with Epitaphs and Elegies on the late deceased Gentleman; who lyeth buried in St. Gile's Church, near Cripplegate, London."

The reason for his retirement appears to have been due to the action of a younger brother who, upon some displeasure conceived against him, threatened his death. The two brothers fought a duel when the younger one drew a pistol charged with a double bullet, while the elder brother's pistol mis-fired. "At which the Elder, seizing him, disarmed him of his tormenting Engine, and so left him, and desiring to find whether it was a charge to dispatch him, he found Bullets, and thinking of the danger he had escaped, fell into deep Considerations. He then grounded his irrevocable Resolution to live alone. He kept it to his dying day."

To keep this resolution he took a house in Grub Street, and having entered the door he chose for himself out of many rooms three private chambers best suited for his intended solitude—one

for his lodging, one for living in, and the third for his study. "While his Diet was set on the Table by one of his servants—an Old Maid—he retired into his Lodging-Chamber; and while his Bed was making, into his Study; and so on till all was clear. And there he set up his Rest, and in *forty-four years* never, upon any Occasion, how great soever, issued out of those chambers, till he was borne thence upon Men's shoulders; neither in all that time did Son-in-Law, Daughter, Grandchild, Brother, Sister, Tenant or Servant, Young or Old, Rich or Poor, look upon his face, saving the ancient Maid, whose name was Elizabeth, who made his Fire, prepared his Bed, and dressed his Chamber; which was very seldom, or upon an extraordinary Necessity that he saw her; which Maid-servant died not above Six Days before him.

"In all this time of his Retirement he never tasted fish nor flesh. He never drank either Wine or Strong Water. His chief food was Oatmeal boiled with Water, and in Summer, now and then, a Salad of some cool, choice Herbs. For Dainties, or when he would feast himself, upon a High Day, he would eat the Yoke of a Hen's Egg, but no part of the white; and what Bread he did eat, he cut out of the middle of the loaf, but the crust he never tasted; and now and then, when his Stomach served him, he did eat some kind of Suckets (dried sugar-plums), and now and then drank Red Cow's Milk, which Elizabeth fetched for him out of the Fields, hot from the Cow; and yet he kept a bountiful Table for his Servants, with Entertainment sufficient for any Stranger or Tenant, who had occasion of Business at his House."

This Grub Street hermit had an only child, a daughter, who was married to Sir Christopher Hildyard, of Winstead, Yorkshire, and of their three sons one, Sir Robert Hildyard, rose to be an eminent Royalist commander, who for his gallant services was made a knight-banneret, and later a baronet.

Taylor, the "Water-Poet", thus commemorates the recluse of Grub Street:

"Old Henry Welby—well be thou for ever,
Thy Purgatory's past, thy Heaven ends never.
Of eighty-four years' life, full forty-four
Man saw thee not, nor e'er shall see thee more."

CHAPTER IV

FLAGELLANTS AND DANCERS

As a religious observance some form of flagellation is of very early date, and one that has been practised by nearly every nation, both savage and civilized, Herodotus tells us that it was the custom of the ancient Egyptians to beat themselves at the annual festival in honour of their goddess Isis. The custom spread to Greece, Asia Minor, and Italy, in which last country it was a prominent feature in the Roman festival of the *Lupercalia*, when youths ran through the most frequented parts of the city, having leathern thongs in their hands with which they struck all whom they met, the blows being believed to have a salutary influence on the recipients. Flagellation as a discipline was introduced into the Christian Church at an early date as a punishment. Augustine says that in his day, at the beginning of the 5th century, flogging was resorted to as a means of discipline, not only by parents and school-masters, but also by bishops in their courts. In the decrees of several provincial councils the practice is referred to as being usual and right.

The custom of *self-flagellation* as a voluntary penance did not become a regular religious ceremony until the end of the 11th century, but it does not appear to have made many converts until it sprung into a vigorous growth through the exhortations and example of Rainier, a monk of Perugia, when bands of flagellants visited Bavaria, Austria, Hungary, and Poland, gathering many converts on the way, but their exhibitions gradually awakened the disgust of the inhabitants of the towns through which they passed, while the tumult and disorder they caused led eventually to their prohibition by both the clerical and civic authorities.

After lying dormant for some time the mania broke out afresh after the great plague in the 14th century, this time mainly in Hungary, whence it spread to Germany from which country 120 flagellants came to England, but they were forced to retire without making a single convert.

One of the most extraordinary features of the Middle Ages,

and the direct outcome of pilgrimages, were the wandering bands of penitents. These companies were numbered by hundreds, and each of them possessed some individual characteristic. Some were composed of the poor only, others were limited to men, while one or two were made up entirely of children. Occasionally a brotherhood would arise with membership extended mainly to those who held peculiar opinions. The great majority, however, were free to all Christians without distinction of age, sex, rank, or opinion, though each of them had some particular form of discipline for their adherents.

Thus every now and then these bands of people would journey from shrine to shrine praying and mortifying as they went, and gathering recruits along the way. After exciting interest for a short time the larger number of these associations would dissolve as suddenly as they had appeared; a few survived for years, while one or two underwent periodical revivals down to comparatively recent times.

The most persistent of these bands of fanatics were the dancers, the palmers, and the flagellants.

The dancers made their first appearance at Aix-la-Chapelle in 1373, when they were composed of a ragged set of wanderers who made begging and vagrancy a profession. They had a secret system of initiation, at which it was said, as with most of these secret initiations, they practised all kinds of abominations. Wandering about in bands of thirty or forty, their apparent poverty, their earnestness, and their frantic fanaticism gave them an extraordinary hold on the multitude.

Wherever they went their singular reputation caused large crowds to assemble to watch their performances, and thousands who went as sightseers became infected with the mania, which came to be regarded in the nature of a contagious disease that was even more dreaded than the plague.

Everywhere the dancers became the centre of a writhing mass of humanity making violent motions of worship, offering prayers in the form of convulsive shrieks, and acting as though they would take heaven itself by storm. Their hysterical ravings were regarded as prophetic. It was quite in vain that the axe beheaded hundreds of these maniacs, or that the gibbets broke down with the weight of their bodies.

The flagellants were unquestionably the strangest of all these

itinerants of faith as they were the most tenacious of existence. Wherever the shrieks and groans of the gloomy flagellants alarmed the ears, those in the vicinity fled and hid themselves, for the penitential torrent of blood and tears absorbed all with whom it came in contact. There was no escape for any, rich and poor alike; resistance was vain, remonstrance unheeded. Under the penalty of having the flesh flogged from their bones those who happened to cross their path were forced to become flagellants until they were released at the first celebrated shrine.

It was in 1260, about the time when the enthusiasm for the Crusades was flagging, that public associations began to spring up in Italy for the purpose of discipline. Multitudes of people, of all ranks and ages, practised this mortification of the flesh along the open streets in the hope of obtaining Divine mercy for their sins.

Perugia is said to have been the first scene of this madness, and a hermit named Rainier the instigator. The custom, after practically dying out, was revived in all its fury during the 14th century, and for ten years the flagellants perambulated and agitated Europe. This revival is said to have had its origin during a plague in Germany in 1349, when from the first the Teutonic knights met it with fierce opposition. In 1351 these warriors assembled and set upon a body of flagellants, massacred thousands of them on the spot, and compelled the remainder to be re-baptized.

The flagellants propagated the extravagant doctrine that flagellation was of equal virtue with the Sacraments; that by its administration all sins were forgiven, that the old law of Christ was soon to be abolished, and that a new law enjoining the baptism of blood administered by flogging was to be substituted in its place. They were not supported by the heads of the Church, and Pope Clement VII issued a bull against them, with the result that many of their leaders were taken and burned at the stake. The custom, however, continued to crop up at intervals. At the beginning of the 15th century flagellants are again mentioned in Lower Saxony. They rejected every branch of external worship, and entertained some wild notions respecting the evil spirit.

The infection, as in the former outbreaks, spread with great rapidity, and was only suppressed by the Kings of Poland and Bohemia expelling all flagellants from their territories.

As enthusiasm for these various sects began to decline active measures for their total abolition were adopted by the Council of Constance (1414-18), but a remnant of them continued in existence until the close of the century. Lastly came the palmers, a class of foreign pilgrims whose real history and condition are but little known. Their designation is thought to have been derived from the palms, branches of which they brought home from Palestine as evidence of their pilgrimage. The distinction between them and ordinary pilgrims was that the pilgrim had some home or dwelling-place, but the palmer had none. The pilgrim travelled to some specific shrine or holy place, but the palmer to all. The pilgrim journeyed at his own charge, but the palmer professed poverty and went upon alms. The pilgrim might give over his profession and return home, but the palmer must persist till he obtained his palm by death.

The profession of the palmer was originally voluntary, and arose from that rivalry of fanaticism so prevalent during the earlier years of the Middle Ages. During the 10th and 11th centuries men were sometimes ordered to become palmers—to give up wife, family, home, and country—as a penance for their sins.

Those who had taken any of the greater pilgrimages would be regarded with a certain respect and reverence by their untravelled neighbours, and the agnomen of Palmer or Pilgrim frequently added to their Christian names—as William the Palmer, or John the Pilgrim—is doubtless the origin of two fairly common surnames.

CHAPTER V

HOLY WELLS

IT is, of course, easy for us to understand the importance of the well in all countries and at all times; for "living water" is the spring of life, and as such is quite a feature in the narrative of Moses, brief as that narrative is. In Eastern lands not so bountifully provided with streams and fountains of water as are Britain and the European countries generally, the well has always been of great social, economical, commercial, and even political, importance. In the Orient it is today, as it was for centuries before the Christian era, the meeting-place of the citizens in the eventide, the gathering-place of the shepherds and herdsmen; and the cool, limpid waters in the sandy desert must have been the silent witnesses of countless acts of religion, social and political compacts, and commercial transactions.

Here, at the well-side, one journey begins or another is regulated, and at the green oasis in the sandy waste the weary pilgrim may find refreshment and repose. All travellers and explorers are agreed that the lack of fresh water is the curse of a kingdom, as the prospect of it in abundance is the *desideratum* that helps forward the weary steps of a stranger when he enters an unknown territory.

"The well digged which they digged not" has a conspicuous place in the catalogue of God's bounties of which Moses reminded the Israelites. Then again, the well figures prominently in the language of Holy Scripture, and the simile, the illustration, the metaphor, and the symbol are still telling forth the great Eastern proverb that "of all things WATER is the first".

It is now generally accepted that both tree and well worship existed in Britain long before the Christian era, and were not introduced here by the Christian missionaries, who, finding both in vogue on their arrival, tolerated them at first and utilized them afterwards as they did with so many other pagan customs. The success of the early Christian missionaries in this country was due in no small measure to their willingness to compromise with many of the pre-Christian customs they were powerless to stamp out,

and to the readiness with which they grasped every opportunity of grafting the new faith of Christianity on to the pagan forms of religious observance.

In this way the Church assimilated beliefs it could not destroy, and in many cases substituted its saints and angels for the gods and spirits of the heathen cults. We know from Beda that the Saxons assembled at certain sacred places for the celebration of religious rites. Trees, rocks, and wells marked their sacred places, and that such were venerated by the Saxons is not a matter of conjecture but of evidence.

A canon of the reign of Edgar enjoins the clergy to be diligent in withdrawing the people from the worship of trees, stones, and fountains. But the pagans could not be weaned from the old customs by canons, laws, or edicts, and this was recognized by the authorities. Pope Gregory's letter to Mellitus (Beda, lib. i, c. 30) directs him to *retain* the old temples and consecrate them, "that the nation, seeing their temples are not destroyed, may remove error from their hearts, and knowing and adoring the true God, *may the more familiarly resort to the place to which they have been accustomed*". In short, the policy of the Church was to make the transition from pagan error to Divine truth as easy as possible.

In England, where St. Augustine and his successors obeyed the papal directions, the people would be gathered together in the places they held sacred—within the stone circle, in the leafy grove, by hoary rock or holy well. And we have evidence of it in stones once sacred to Druidical worship, marked with a cross; in wells of water once sanctified by heathen ceremonies, placed under saintly invocation by Christian superstition; in old church sites whereon Woden and Fregg, and before them Jupiter and Venus, were worshipped.

When wells were dedicated to Christian saints like Chad, Winifred, Margaret, Catherine, and Anthony, among others, they were regarded as the guardians of the sacred water in place of the pagan water-kelpies, and other benign or malignant spirits. In this way the old gods were supplanted without doing violence to a faith to which early man clung with the utmost tenacity.

It is, therefore, easy to understand how an archaic devotional custom gradually developed in course of time, in the case of some wells at any rate, into a more superstitious one, how some wells came to be called "wishing-wells" and others to be regarded as

“prophetic”. Ancient wells of water are still frequently to be found near stone monuments or churches which have replaced them, and in many instances it is highly probable that the existence of the spring of water determined the position of the cromlech, monument, or church. A considerable number of our old churches, and even a few of our cathedrals, appear to have been built on the sites of stone circles where wells existed, and in some cases still exist. Glasgow Cathedral is traditionally said to have been built on the site of the cell of St. Kentigern, which is stated to have been placed within a Druidical circle, and a well may still be seen in the cathedral. On the site of this Scottish hermit’s oratory the cathedral was erected. The visitor is shown a narrow shaft formed in a circular enlargement of the stone bench which runs round the interior of the walls, just beneath one of the Early English lancet-windows, by which shaft one may still dip into the limpid waters which supplied the Druidical lustrations, and then the daily drink to the Celtic hermit and the baptismal element to his Pictish converts.

St. Chad’s Well, by which that saint and bishop had his oratory, still exists in a little garden adjoining St. Chad’s Church at Lichfield, although the relics and bones of the saint, which had been carefully hidden and preserved during the Reformation, have been enshrined in the altar of the Roman Catholic Cathedral of St. Chad, at Birmingham, one of the finest architectural creations of Pugin, as it is one of the least known. This little well at Lichfield was frequented in olden days by a vast number of pious devotees, when it was customary for the clergyman, attended by the churchwardens and a great concourse of children, to visit this well on Holy Thursday (which varies), when it was adorned with boughs and flowers, and the gospel for the day was read. The water, which is quite milky in colour, is supposed to possess certain medicinal virtues, which may have helped to strengthen the belief in its miraculous powers of healing.

Sir John Floyer, a physician of Lichfield in 1702, published a curious essay “To Prove Cold Bathing both Safe and Useful”, in which he gave a table of the diseases for which the water of St. Chad’s Well was beneficial. London has several associations with St. Chad, for on the east side of Gray’s Inn Road, near King’s Cross, stood St. Chad’s Well, which was one of the favourite spas of the metropolis. The New River takes its rise from springs called

Chad's Well, situated in the meadows between Hertford and Ware; and the course of the river in the north of London gave name to Chadwell Street.

Devonshire has several holy wells, as at Ladwell orchard at Ashburton, the overflow from which unites with the Ashburn stream below the town. The well was formerly known as Our Lady's Well, now corrupted into Ladwell. A short distance to the west of Ashburton is a spring called Gulwell the water of which is still considered efficacious to wash weak eyes with. The name Gulwell is a contraction of St. Gudula's Well, as this saint was the patron saint of the blind, and had a lantern for her attribute. A granite cross once stood over this spring, and portions of it may be seen at Gulwell Farm. A legend exists of Lidwell, or Lady-well, not far from Dawlish, that a monk became a highwayman to gain the means to enjoy the luxuries of the table. He assumed nightly the garb of a wayfarer, and trudged along the roads, demanding money or jewels from wealthy travellers. He would decoy women to his chapel, where, after robbing them, he would throw them into a disused well. After this chapel was suppressed at the Reformation the well was found to contain a large number of the bones of women and children. The shadowy forms of women are said to appear frequently over the well, while the wailing cries of children fill the air.

Totnes has a very interesting well in Leechwell, which consists of three oblong stone troughs of different lengths placed side by side, fed by water issuing out of three spouts. One spring has always been considered efficacious in cases of diseased eyes, and is still used for such. The centre trough, known as "long cripple", is much longer than the other two, and was supposed good for lameness, but some say for the bite of a *long cripple* or grass snake; the remaining trough for skin disease, possibly leprosy, as the lazar-house and its ground adjoined the well.

Father Wallace, in his *Life of Edmund of Canterbury*, mentions St. Edmund's Well at Oxford as having been resorted to by people for the healing of wounds and maladies, until the practice was prohibited by Bishop Sutton, 1280, on the grounds of superstition.

Recent analysis has proved that the water of many of these old wells is medicinal, and they have, therefore, certain curative properties; and it was quite in accordance with the spirit of mediæval days to put such wells under saintly invocations, and to

attribute their virtues to the miraculous power of the saintly patron. Others appear to have had no inherent virtue beyond that which all pure cold water possesses, but were reputed to have a supernatural efficacy to the devout. To one or two, special virtues were attributed; and the idea that the waters of certain wells had marvellous healing powers was not confined to the British Isles, but prevailed generally over Europe.

We shall hardly doubt, if we consider the strength with which heredity and custom operate, and the tenacity with which the people of this country still cling to their local superstitions, that some of our wishing-wells and springs may be those to which a superstitious veneration was paid in heathen days. From Canute's enactments against worshipping at fountains and wells, it is evident that pagan rites used to be observed at them down to his reign. The crooked pins which the Irish and Cornish peasantry still drop into their "holy" wells, and the grotesque jargon they utter when doing so, are traces of an old custom that has continued to the present day. Brand, in his *History of Newcastle*, refers as follows to a well still called Beda's Well, near Jarrow: "As late as 1740 it was a prevailing custom to bring children troubled with any disease or infirmity; when a crooked pin was put in, and the well laved dry between each dipping."

As one would expect, the more famous of these springs of water became fashionable places of pilgrimage, and the bishops frequently granted indulgences to those who visited them. These pilgrimage wells were generally enclosed in a building or well-house for the convenience of pilgrims and the profit of the custodians. A chapel, too, was often attached, in which the seekers of the miraculous virtues of the holy well might offer prayers for its efficacy and deposit their offering.

The well-house and the chapel were the pump-room and assembly-room of these ancient spas, where inns sprang up to lodge and entertain the pilgrims; and a famous holy well was as great an attraction to our old towns as the possession of medicinal waters is to the Bath, Cheltenham, Harrogate, or Tunbridge Wells of today. The ecclesiastical romancers—the guide-book writers of other days—embellished the original legends, to invest the neighbourhood of wells with the added charm of poetical association. Thus with many of these ancient springs of water there is a curious blending of archæology, history, and romance,

which last, though it has least to do with facts, may be more real than the other two.

If we look through the histories and life-stories of the numerous Celtic saints who founded oratories in England, Scotland, and Ireland, we shall find that a very large proportion of them lived the life of hermits, in which cases it was essential that the saint should build his cell or oratory near a stream or spring of water in order to be near that indispensable necessary of life. Near many of these early oratories still to be found in Ireland, Wales, the North of England, and Cornwall, the spring which supplied the hermit saint is existing, and is reputed, in many instances, to be a holy well. It was almost inevitable that when every relic of these holy men, down to the rags and tatters of their garments, was reputed to possess miraculous properties, the wells which they had used should bear their names, and share in the individual virtues attributed to them.

Wells Cathedral, as its name implies, is associated with abundant springs of water. Near the east end of the fabric there are three such wells, on a spot now enclosed by the Bishop's garden, while the overflow of water fills the moat that surrounds the palace. In the 15th century Bishop Beckington (1443-64) caused a conduit to be made to convey a supply of fresh water to the inhabitants by a deed in which he granted "to William Vowell, the brethren, fellow-citizens, and burgesses of the city of Wells, to have and to hold for ever a conduit, with troughs and pipes, above and underground, to be supplied from certain water within the precincts of his palace called St. Andrew's Well, the waste water to be for the use of the episcopal mills".

In return for this bounteous supply of fresh water, Vowell and his fellow-citizens agreed to visit Beckington's tomb in the cathedral once every year, and to this day the city of Wells is watered by this overflow from the ancient spring. Tradition asserts that Ina founded a church about 705, beside St. Andrew's Well, and placed it under the care of a small band of secular canons. This foundation was given many privileges by succeeding kings of Wessex, until the place was selected as the seat of the new bishopric founded by Edward the Elder for Somerset, when its first bishop was Anthelm, Abbot of Glastonbury, translated to Canterbury in 914.

Wells are found in many other cathedrals, as at Carlisle, where

they have been covered over, and Evelyn speaks of a spring of water he saw in the "vestrie" of York Minster.

We know that when Paulinus baptized Edwin at York, it was in a spring over which a wooden oratory was erected for the occasion, and that over this oratory the walls and roof of the cathedral were afterwards raised. The well now to be seen in the crypt is said to be the one in which Edwin was baptized. Some of these wells had become renowned at a very early period.

The term "holy well" is common all over the country, and has given name to several parishes in England and Wales, and the now vanished Holywell Street of London derived its name from the same source.

"Holywell", in Flintshire, is the best example we have of a holy well. It is dedicated in honour of St. Winifred, a noble British maiden, the daughter of Thewith, who was lord of that part of the country some time during the 7th century. Her uncle was St. Benno, a holy man who built an oratory on the site of the present parish church. The popular tradition is to the effect that a neighbouring prince, one Caradoc, became enamoured of the maiden's charms. One day he pursued her with violence, but being unable to overtake her, he drew his sword, and at one blow severed her head from the body. The head bounded down the hill, until it was near St. Benno's oratory, and lo! where it rested there gushed forth from the earth a copious stream of pure water, which was soon found to possess miraculous properties. The stones which had been spotted with the virgin's blood retained the sacred stains, and yearly, on the anniversary of the event, they assumed fresh colours. The well became a great place of pilgrimage, and was visited for generations by great crowds of pilgrims. We are also told that St. Benno restored the young lady's head to her shoulders when the only personal trace of the adventure that remained was a fine white circle about the neck, which served to authenticate the miracle.

At the present day the fountain is one of the finest in the country, and from it water flows at the rate of twenty-one tons a minute. The building or chapel in which it is enclosed is an architectural gem built by the mother of the seventh Henry towards the close of the 15th century. The well itself is in a square-vaulted crypt with an ambulatory, over which is a small chapel, contiguous to the parish church, and on a level with it, the entrance to the well being by a descent of some twenty steps from

the street. The water is in a star-shaped basin in the centre of the crypt, ten feet in diameter, canopied by a graceful stella vaulting, and enclosed originally by stone traceried screens filling up the spaces between the shafts that supported the vaulting. In the roof of the chapel are a number of crutches, arranged in a decorative manner, which are said to have been left by grateful cripples who were cured by the miraculous power of the waters. In the valley by which the well is approached are a number of stones which are pointed out as the penitential stations, at each of which the pilgrim stayed to pray on his way to make his final supplication by the famous well of St. Winifred.

The legend of St. Winifred was related by the monk Elerius in 660, and repeated with various embellishments by Robert of Salop in 1190. Early in the 14th century Pope Martin V granted special indulgences to all pilgrims who should visit St. Winifred's Well. The Cottonian MS. in the British Museum records many miracles that took place there, and sets forth in detail how the pilgrims' withered and useless limbs, diseases, and deformities were all healed and cured by the waters of the well, where the dumb recovered their speech and the blind their sight.

A collection of the miracles of St. Winifred, printed by Hearne from a manuscript assigned by experts to the end of the 14th century, tells us how "in the towne of Schrowysbury setan iij^e men togedur and as they seton talkyng, an atturcoppe cum owte of the wowz [walls], and bote hem by the nekkus alle thre, and thawgh hit grevyd hem at that tyme but lytulle, sone aftur hit roncoled and so swalle her throtus and forset her breythe, that ij of hem weron deed, and the thrydde was so nygh deed that he made his Testament and made hym redy in alle wyse, for he hoped nowghte but only dethe". The "atturcoppe" which wrought such harm in the ancient town of Shrewsbury is thought to have been a kind of large spider, and it is satisfactory to know that the third man was cured by an application of the water in which the bones of St. Winifred had been washed.

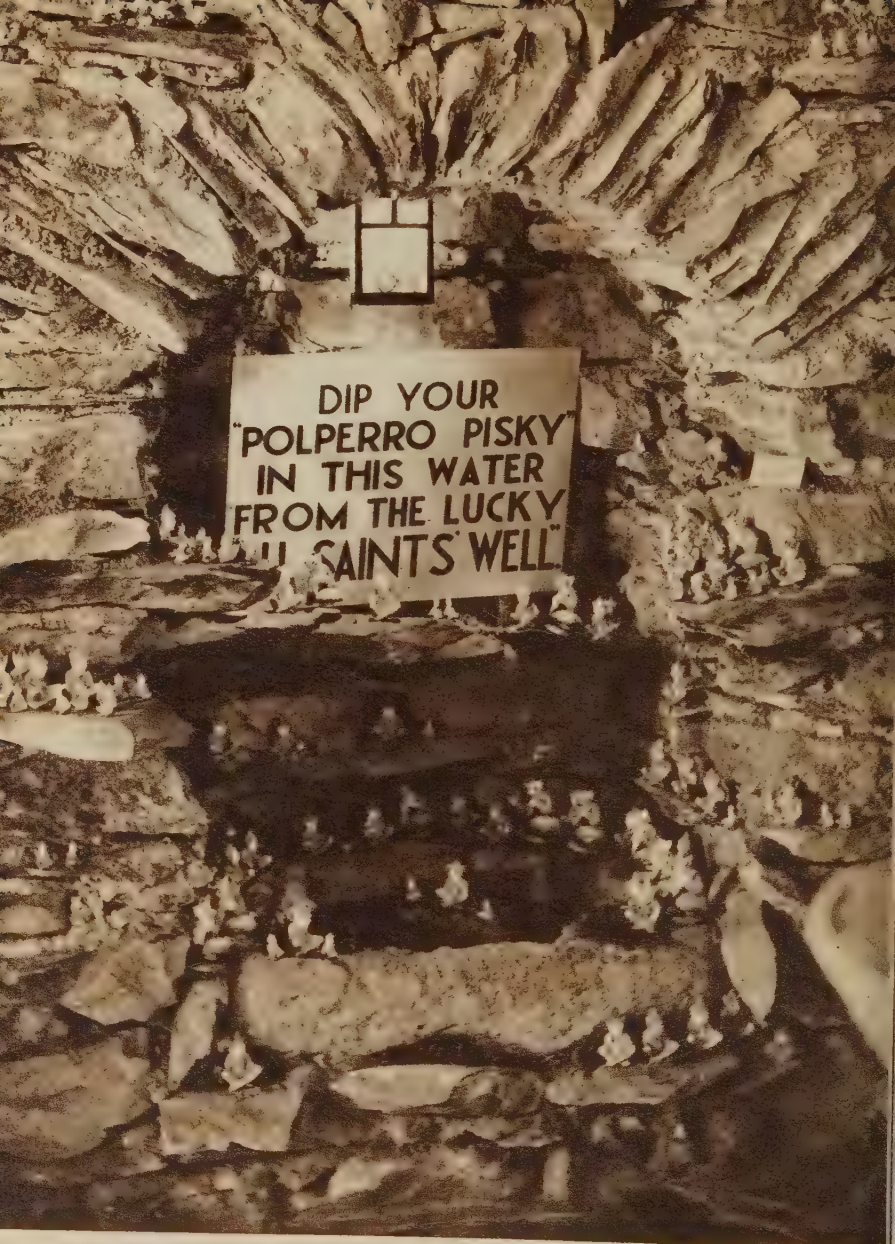
What the numbers were of pilgrims who visited this well is impossible to estimate, but as late as 1629, at St. Winifred's feast, there was an attendance of some 2,000 persons, and 150 priests. It is said that "on the stones at the bottom of the well grow the *Bissus iolethus*, and a species of red *Jungermannia*, known vulgarly as St. Winifred's Hair and Blood".



CAUTION
The Town Council has ordered
that all persons descending
the Pipe Well Gate
shall be provided with a
Lamp

The Pipe Well, Liskeard

[Valentine



DIP YOUR
"POLPERRO PISKY"
IN THIS WATER
FROM THE LUCKY
"ALL SAINTS' WELL"

The Pisky Well, Polperro

[Valentine

It is worth noticing as a matter of history that when James II visited St. Winifred's Well in 1688, he "received for his pains the shift worn by his great-grandmother at her execution".

The well at Binsey churchyard, about two miles from Oxford, has the same dedicatory saint as the parish church, which, although not unique, is rather unusual, as there are at least 120 saints to whom, or in honour of whom, wells are dedicated in various parts of the British Isles.

With regard to the Binsey well, we learn from the *Beauties of England and Wales* that "several priests used to dwell here under the appointment of the Prior of St. Frideswide's, Oxon, to confess and absolve devotees, and it is said that Secworth, on the opposite side of the river, contained twenty-four inns for the reception of these pious travellers".

In the exterior of the west end of East Dereham Church, Norfolk, is an arch, beneath which St. Withberga is said to have been buried. A spring of water now rises from beneath it, flowing doubtless from the sainted body, as the holy well at Flintshire from the head of her sister, St. Winifred.

At St. Mary-le-Wigford, in the High Street of Lincoln, the spring under the churchyard wall is covered over by a delightful little perpendicular building in the form and design of a chapel.

Ordinary churchyard wells are of a rather different character from those above mentioned, and in any account of them attention must be called to the fact that a large number of our old churchyards are of far greater antiquity than the churches to which they form the courts. Long before the erection of parish churches the people would be gathered together around a cross of stone, or a portable one of wood or bronze (of which latter some excellent examples are in existence), generally near a well of water, the Sacrament being administered by means of a portable altar, such as the one discovered in a bishop's grave in Durham Cathedral in 1828. Simeon of Durham, in his account of the translation of the relics of St. Acca, about the middle of the 11th century, tells us there was found upon the saint's breast a wooden table in the fashion of an altar, made of two pieces of wood joined with silver nails. Leland tells us that a portable altar, said to have been used by Beda, was preserved at Jarrow in his time.

The wells in our parish churchyards are often in a remarkable

position under the churchyard wall, half in and half out of the churchyard, and often near one of its entrances.

Remembering that few stone fonts of proved Saxon date exist, and that some of the wells and streams attached to the old Celtic oratories were certainly used for the rites of baptism, and also bearing in mind the origin of the well in York Minster, it appears highly probable that these wells were intended to supply the baptismal element, and may have been in many instances the actual fonts of the early Saxon converts. There is a curious instance in Bisley churchyard, Gloucestershire, in which an erection, assumed to be a churchyard cross, is stated, on the authority of a MS. preserved in the Bodleian Library, to have been built over the churchyard well. The MS. states that on one occasion "a man having fallen into the well, the churchyard was excommunicated for three years, and the inhabitants were obliged to carry their dead to Bibury". An examination of an engraving of this so-called cross, given in Grose's *Gloucestershire*, makes it apparent that the illustration is not of an unusual type of churchyard cross, but is an ornamental covering, bearing much resemblance to several well-known examples of font-covers.

These old churchyard wells exist in such numbers that it is not possible to refer to them all, for a full list would be, indeed, a surprising document. A service was once held at Plemstall, near Chester, for the dedication of the well of St. Plegmund, friend and tutor of King Alfred. The Archdeacon of Chester, who conducted the service, reminded the congregation that, while living there as a hermit, Plegmund acquired so great a reputation for sanctity and learning that Alfred, in 890, appointed him to the archbishopric of Canterbury.

Holystone, in Northumberland, has a very ancient well, in the centre of which, rising up out of the water, is a stone inscribed with this legend:

In this place, Paulinus the Bishop baptized three thousand Northumbrians. Easter DCXXVII.

The wells of Cornwall form almost a class by themselves, not only by reason of the romantic traditions that have been woven about them, but also in consequence of the excellent condition in which they are found. Cornish folk are extremely superstitious, and they have always held the belief that great harm will befall

those who destroy or mutilate, not only the sacred wells but any of the ancient monuments of the county. The result has been to preserve to a remarkable extent such monuments as crosses, cromlechs, stone circles, and ancient wells of water. It is difficult to find a Cornish village of any size that cannot boast of a holy well. The district around St. Germans is typical of many other portions of this outlying western county. It abounds in mysterious piles of rocks such as the Trethevy Stone and the Hurlers, while no less attractive to the student of folklore are the sacred wells of St. Keyne and St. Cleer. The latter was used in former days as a *bowssening* pool, and held in great repute for its efficacy in restoring the insane to *mens sana in corpore sano*. Near at hand is the interesting church of St. Neot's, where is one of the oldest wells in Cornwall. The original baptistery was destroyed, but another has been erected over the well, the legendary history of which is set forth on a remarkable series of old stained-glass windows within the church.

The road from Liskeard to Looe passes by St. Keyne, where the waters of the well possess a wonderful property, according to Thomas Fuller, who says, "whether husband or wife came first to drink thereof, they get the mastery thereby". The well has been immortalized in Southey's well-known ballad, "The Well of St. Keyne":

A well there was in the west countrie,
And a clearer one never was seen,
There is not a wife in the west countrie
But has heard of the well of St. Keyne.

The ballad goes on to relate how a traveller, sitting beside the well, met a countryman, with whom he had a long chat about its tradition:

"You drank of the water, I warrant, betimes,"
He to the countryman said;
But the countryman smiled as the stranger spoke
And sheepishly shook his head.

"I hastened as soon as the wedding was o'er
And left my good wife in the porch;
But faith! she had been quicker than I,
For she took a bottle to church!"

St. Keyne, or St. Keyna, the tutelary saint of this well, is said to have been a pious virgin, the daughter of Braganus, Prince of Brecknockshire, who lived about the year 490. She is also said to have made a pilgrimage to St. Michael's Mount and to have founded a religious establishment there. Among other Cornish wells are those at Padstow, Liskeard, and Polperro, here illustrated.

Another famous Cornish well is that of St. Maddern, of which Mr. Haslam writes: "The oratory was built near a little stream which flows under its south-western angle; here a well has been excavated which is continually fed by the clear stream as it passes onward. The well is enclosed by rude masonry, having an aperture to the nave about 4 feet in height and $2\frac{1}{2}$ feet in width."

It was the custom on August 18, for people to assemble at St. Helen's Well, at Brindle in Lancashire, and drop crooked or bent pins into the water, in the belief that these were peculiarly acceptable to the saints. There are "Pin Wells" in many parts of England and Wales, and the efficacy of the offering is still regarded as being able to gratify any wish the pin-dropper may make.

A new superstition arose that whenever a new pin was dropped into a well, all those which had been cast in previously rose to greet it.

It is, however, not only pins that were in favour as a means of divination, as the offerings occasionally took a more costly form. To another St. Helen, in Yorkshire, pieces of rich cloth were acceptable, but pins were held to be more efficacious at Sefton, Lancashire, to test the fidelity of lovers, and at St. Dwywnwen's Well, in Anglesey, to prevent love-sickness.

Wells, both secular and holy, can be divided into groups of which the pin-wells form one, garland wells another, followed by rag-wells, medicinal wells, and wishing-wells. A map could be drawn showing how the distinctive elements of worship and ritual can be traced to certain districts.

Then we have Cursing Wells, Prophetic Wells, Demon Wells, and others of mysterious origin. The best known "Cursing Well" is that of St. Elian in Denbighshire, where by casting a pin and a pebble into the water, a man may cause an enemy to pine away and die, but to ensure the doom falling upon the right enemy the name of the person cursed must be inscribed upon the pebble.

At Wavertree there is a well at the bottom of which lay, not truth, but a devil. All travellers were supposed to give alms on

drinking the water, but should they fail to do so, a sardonic laugh from the devil sounded in their ears. An inscription over the well, dated 1414, runs: "QUI NON OAT QUOD HABET, DÆMON INFRA VIDET".

Ireland is quite as abundantly supplied with wells as is Cornwall, and the Celtic saints who came in such numbers from the Emerald Isle to the land of Lyonesse during the earliest days of Christianity would find the legendary kingdom of King Arthur as full of holy wells as was their native land, Mr. Petrie, in his *Ecclesiastical Architecture of Ireland*, mentions, in addition to a large number of other holy wells, one at Tobar-na-Druadh, near Sheepstown, County Kilkenny; St. Brigid's Well, at the Faughard, County Louth; and Lady's Well, near Dundalk, which have stone roofings over them exactly like oratories.

Prominent among the holy wells of Wales is the Fynnon Vair, at Wygfair, near St. Asaph, in which the neighbouring spring rises at the west end of the church, and was enclosed in a stella well of the same plan and style as that of St. Winifred, at Holywell.

The author of an interesting work on Ireland, published in 1873, criticizes in no uncertain manner the ceremonies and rites that were then being still performed at the holy wells of that country. "Some Roman Catholics say that pilgrimages and 'stations' are not now made at these wells. Let any one visit Lough Derg, or any of the other holy sites, and they will know the truth of this matter. There are some diseases and ailments that may be benefited by change of air and by clean and cold water, but these natural remedies are not to be had 'without price' at the holy wells. Amidst the wild tribes of Africa there are not more superstitious devotees than the poor Irish, who may be seen 'making the stations' at the holy wells."

Further: "The waters of 'Our Lady's well', Crosshaven, County Cork, are supposed to be endowed with special healing qualities, and peasant-pilgrims come from great distances to bathe their eyes and drink of the sacred waters, with devout worship and prayers to Mary. Mariolatry is taking the place of the nominal Christianity. Those who are too feeble to go or be brought to the well send by members of their household religious charms, or pieces of coloured rag which have been previously blessed by the parish priest. The fragments are tied upon the branches of the trees over the water, and by this means the miraculous virtue of

the well is supposed to be transferred to the owners of the suspended charms."

Anyone who possesses any enthusiasm for old English celebrations could become an accomplished well-dresser during the month of June by studying the methods employed at Wirksworth, Tissington, Buxton, and many another well-dressing centre. The modern well-dressing, or decorating with floral garlands, is usually a kind of competition for local prizes, but it is nevertheless a marked survival of the days when this ancient custom had a religious significance in the pagan ritual of the Romans, who decked their springs with flowers in honour of the water-nymphs in the manner described by Milton in *Comus*:

. . . the shepherds at their festivals
Carol her goodness loud in rustic lays,
And throw sweet garland wreaths into her stream,
Of pansies, pinks, and gaudy daffodils.

Derbyshire appears to lead the way in this ceremony, but wells are still dressed at various places in Staffordshire, Shropshire, Westmorland, and Lancashire. The usual method is to make a background of clay and moss, either around or at the back walls of the well, the flowers forming effective designs against the dark moss.

At Tissington, where there are some fine wells, Ascension Day was selected for the carrying out of the ceremony, and the accompanying illustrations of these decorated wells give a good idea of the effect produced by our modern well-dressers. The Tissington ceremony had a peculiar significance, as it originated as a thanksgiving service for a bounteous supply of water from the wells during an exceptional drought in 1615, recorded thus in the old parish registers: "There was no rayne fell upon the earth from the 25th day of March till the 2nd day of May, and then there was but one shower; two more fell between then and the fourth day of August, so that the greatest part of this land was burnt upp, bothe corn and hay." There are five wells at Tissington, each having a distinctive name. The Ascension Day service was held in the church at 11 o'clock, followed by a second service at each of the wells, consisting of a psalm or one of the lessons for the day, and a hymn, the Benediction being pronounced on the conclusion of the last service.

The wells have not been dressed for the last ten years, but the Vicar of the parish is hoping to revive the ceremony at an early date.

Affixed to the parish church of St. James's, Clerkenwell, London, is a tablet bearing the following inscription:

A.D. 1800.

WILLM. BOUND }
JOSEPH BIRD } *Church Wardens.*

For the better Accommodation
of the neighbourhood
This pump was removed
to this spot where it now
stands.

The Spring by which it is
supplied is situated four feet
eastward and round it as
History informs us, the Parish
Clerks of London, in remote
ages annually performed sacred
plays. That custom caused it
to be denominated *Clerks'*
Well and from which this
parish derived its name. The
water was greatly esteemed
by the Prior and brethren of
the order of St. John of Jeru-
salem and the Benedictine nuns
in the neighbourhood.

This tablet which was
Formerly fixed on the site of
the Ancient Clerks' Well, viz.,
the pump house, No. 2, Ray
St., westward, was fixed here
as a memento of the Past in
1878.

W. J. HARRISON }
GEO. BLACKIE } *Church Wardens.*

According to Stow there was once a holy well at Shoreditch, dedicated to St. John. Simpson, in his *Agreeable Historians*, tells us that "at Muswell Hill was formerly a chapel, called Our Lady of Muswell, from a well there, near which was her image. This well was constantly resorted to by way of pilgrimage."

In 1628 a number of people, brought before the Kirk Session of Falkirk, were accused of going to Christ's Well on the Sundays during May to seek their health. They were found guilty and sentenced to repent "in linens" three several sabbaths. In the Session Records of June 2, 1628, we find it stated, with reference to this trial, that "it is statue and ordained that if any person, or persons, be found superstitiously and idolatrously, after this, to have passed in pilgrimage to Christ's Well, on the Sundays of May, to seek their health, they shall repent in *sacco* (sackcloth, and linen three several Sabbaths and pay twenty lib. *toties quoties*) for ilk fault; and if they cannot pay it, the baillies shall be recommended to put them in ward, and to be fed on bread and water for aught days".

In 1657 several parishioners were summoned before the same session for resorting to a well at Airth, a village six miles north of Falkirk, on the banks of the Forth, and the whole of them were ordered to be publicly rebuked for their "superstitious carriage".

As a good example of how these old customs persist in the popular mind, and continually crop up in spite of laws and enactments passed against them, the following extract from the *Hibernian Magazine* for July 1817 may be quoted: "At Struell near Downpatrick, in the North of Ireland, there is a superstitious ceremony, commencing at twelve o'clock at night on every midsummer eve. Its sacred mount is consecrated to St. Patrick. The plain contains three wells, to which the most extraordinary virtues are attributed. Here and there are heaps of stones, around some of which appear great numbers of people running with as much speed as possible. Around others crowds of worshippers kneel with bare legs and feet, as an indispensable part of the ceremony.

"The men, without coats, with handkerchiefs on their heads instead of hats, having gone seven times round each heap, kiss the ground, cross themselves, and proceed to the hill; here they ascend on their bare knees, by a path so steep and rugged that it would be difficult to walk up. Many hold their hands clasped at the back of their necks, and several carry large stones on their heads.

Having repeated this seven times, they go to what is called St. Patrick's Chair, which are two great flat stones placed upright in the hill; here they cross and bless themselves as they step in between these stones, and while repeating prayers, an old man, seated for the purpose, turns them round on their feet three times, for which he is paid; the devotee then goes to conclude his penance at a pile of stones called 'the altar'.

"While this busy scene of superstition is continued by the multitude, the wells, and streams issuing from them, are thronged by crowds of halt, maimed, and blind, pressing to wash away their infirmities with water consecrated by their patron saint; and so powerful is the impression of its efficacy on their minds that many of those who go to be healed, and who are not totally blind or altogether crippled, really believe for a time that they are, by means of its miraculous virtues, perfectly restored. These effects of a heated imagination are received as unquestionable miracles, and are propagated with abundant exaggeration."

"What ethnography has to teach of that great element of the religion of mankind, the worship of well and lake, brook and river, is," says Dr. Tylor, "simply this—that what is poetry to us was philosophy to early man; that to his mind water acted not by laws of force, but by life and will; that the water-spirits of primeval mythology are as souls which cause the water's rush and rest, its kindness and its cruelty; that, lastly, man finds in the being which, with such power, can work him weal and woe, deities with a wider influence over his life, deities to be feared and loved, to be prayed to and praised, and propitiated with sacrificial gifts."

Well-visiting still lingers in rural places; the old legends are cherished, and the water-saints are the subjects of firm faith. A wealth of mediæval folk-lore has gathered about the revered spots where the water-springs bubble, and they preserve the names of many saintly men and women, who, by their good deeds, deserve so delightful a memorial.

Few of the ancient survivals are less harmful than benedictions uttered by the water's edge, for, if they do nothing else, they link us with generations of the past, and in pleasant, unoffending form draw continuous attention upon those places of balm and reflection which our ancestors deemed consecrated, and to which they rendered homage and worship.

The favourite saints to whom Holy Wells are dedicated, with the exception of "Our Lady", are St. Margaret, St. Chad, St. Anne, St. Helen, St. Cuthbert, St. John, St. Peter, St. Beda, St. Augustine and St. Hawthorn.

Relics of paganism may still be found in the nomenclature of wells in England where Gloucestershire has a Woden's Well, and Yorkshire a Thor's Well.

No county is without its examples of holy wells. Yorkshire heads the list with 67; then comes Cornwall with 40; Shropshire has 36; Northumberland 35; Staffordshire 30; Cumberland 26; Derbyshire 24; Oxfordshire 19; Middlesex 16; Devonshire 14; Hampshire 11; Somerset 11; the rest of the counties are represented by single figures.

There is also no doubt that the Pool of Bethesda, which figures so prominently in one chapter of New Testament, was a Holy Well in the usual meaning of the term. Its virtues bore a strong resemblance to the particular curative properties of many wells in Great Britain, the waters being efficacious in diseases affecting the limbs. It may be compared with that most celebrated of English wells, that of St. Winifred at Holywell.

Although St. Patrick's Purgatory is considered to be the holiest spot on Irish soil, it has to share that distinction with the newly-organized pilgrimage to Croagh Patrick. In every year, on the last Sunday in July, 40,000 devotees climb up the stony hillside to the hallowed summit. Up to 1939 special ships were chartered to bring Catholics of Irish birth or descent across the Atlantic, to find a communal reaffirmation of belief and a replenishment of life at this hallowed spot.

CHAPTER VI

PILGRIMS' COSTUMES, TOKENS, AND BADGES

IGNORING for the moment the dresses worn by Chaucer's merry band, we find that in early days the costume of a professional pilgrim consisted of a long, coarse, russet gown, with large sleeves, sometimes patched with crosses, a leather belt round the shoulders or loins, with a bowl, bag and scrip suspended from it, a large round hat decorated with scallop-shells, or small leaden images of the Virgin and saints; a rosary of large beads, hung round the neck or arm, and a long walking staff (the *bourdon*),¹ hooked like a crosier, or furnished near the top with a hollow ball, or balls, which were sometimes used as a musical instrument. Sir Walter Raleigh writes:

Give me my scallop shell of quiet,
My staff of faith to walk upon;
My scrip of joy, immortal diet;
My bottle of salvation;
My gown of glory (hope's true gage),
And then I'll take my pilgrimage.

In the earlier and more austere days of pilgrimage the pilgrim received consecration, which was extended to the various parts of his attire. He repaired to the church, where, after prostrating himself before the altar, certain prayers and Masses were said, ending with the *Gloria Patri*, *Ad te, Domine, levavi*, and the *Miserere*. On rising, the officiating priest consecrated his scrip and staff, sprinkling each with holy water, and placed the former round the pilgrim's neck, the latter in his hand. Should the intending voyage be a transmarine one, to Compostella, Loretto, or Jerusalem, the crosses of his gown were sprinkled in the same way and then sewn on his garment before the eyes of the assembled congregation. On leaving his town or village the newly-enrolled

¹ "This sompnour bar to him a stif burdoun,
Was nevere trompe of half so gret a soun."

(*Canterbury Tales.*)

pilgrim was led out of the parish in procession, with the cross and holy water borne high before him.

Apart from such general token as images of the Virgin and saints, there were many distinctive badges worn by pilgrims who had visited, either in body or in spirit, certain particular shrines.

Thus the distinguishing badge of pilgrims to the shrine of St. James of Compostella was an escallop shell, worn either on the cloak or hat.



Canterbury Sign

No symbol of pilgrimage is better known than the scallop-shell. In a masquerade before Queen Elizabeth a pilgrim "was clad in a coat of russet, velvet-fashioned to his call, his hat being of the same, with scallop-shells of cloth of silver".

In the "Friar of Orders Gray", an ancient ballad, the lady describes her lover as clothed, like herself, in "a pilgrim's weedes":

It was a friar of orders gray,
Walkt forth to tell his beades;
And he met with a lady faire
Clad in a pilgrime's weedes.

"Now Christ thee save, thou reverend friar,
I pray thee tell to me,
If ever at yon holy shrine
My true love thou didst see."

"And how should I know your true love
From many another one?"
"O by his cockle hat and staff,
And by his sandal shoone.

But chiefly by his face and mien,
That were so fair to view;
His flaxen locks that sweetly curl'd,
And eyne of lovely blue."

And so on through twenty-eight verses.

The word "weede", as used in this ballad, is said by F. W.

Fairholt to be "used indiscriminately by the poets of the Middle Ages to signify a single coat or cloak, or the entire dress, as we still talk of a widow's weeds".

The author of an anonymous work called the *Eulogium*, cited by Camden, in writing of the excess of men's apparel, says: "They have another *weed* of silk which they call a *paltock*." J. R. Planché considered the "weed" to have been of Spanish origin, and probably brought "into fashion by the knights in the service of John of Gaunt or Edward the Black Prince, whose connection and communication with Spain was so near and so frequent". The adoption of the scallop-shell was due, according to popular tradition, to the relics of St. James being conveyed in some miraculous fashion from Jerusalem to Spain in a marble ship, at the sight of which the horse of a Portuguese knight took fright and plunged into the sea with its rider. After being rescued by the sailors his clothing was found to be covered with scallop-shells.

Erasmus gives another version when he causes one of his interlocutors to remark to a pilgrim recently returned from abroad:

"What country has sent you safely back to us, covered with shells, laden with tin and leaden images, and adorned with straw necklaces, while your arms display a row of serpents' eggs?"

"I have been to St. James of Compostella," replies the traveller.

"What answer did St. James give to your professions?"

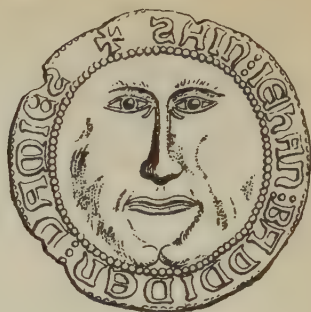
"None, but he was seen to smile, and nod his head, when I offered my presents, and he held out to me this imbricated shell."

"Why that shell rather than any other kind?"

"Because the adjacent sea abounds in them."

The adoption of the shell was due partly without doubt to its convenient form as either a drinking cup, spoon, or dish, a probability that is strengthened by the arms of the old English family of Dishington, who bear a scallop-shell as crest, one of those numerous instances we have in English Heraldry of *canting*, allusive, or punning arms, such as the *two trumpets* borne by Sir R. Trompington, and the *three bourdons* of Sir John Bourdon.

These *armes parlantes*, as the French heralds call them, form a fascinating study that is somewhat beyond the scope of this volume, as apart from the scallop-shell and the bourdon there is



Pilgrim's Sign from Amiens



Sign of St James of Compostella



S.H.

Walsingham Sign



S.H.

Canterbury Brooch

but one example that has even a remote connection with pilgrimages. This relates to the family of Mortimer, a family which few people associate, through the forgotten exploit of a Crusader ancestor, a *De Mortuo Mari*, with the *Dead Sea*.

If proof were wanted of the old-time popularity of pilgrimages from England to the shrine of Compostella, we have it in the fact that over twenty old English families bear scallop-shells on their heraldic charges. Boutell, in his *English Heraldry*, writes, with regard to the *six escallops of silver on a red banner*, borne by Robert de Scales: "This beautiful charge, happy in its association with the pilgrims of the olden time, and always held in high esteem by heralds."

In *Piers Plowman* we read how a thousand men thronged together, crying upward to Christ and to His pure mother, that they might have grace to find truth. But not one knew the way until they met a Palmer in his pilgrim's weeds, with bowl, and bag, and vernicle, and asked him "whence he came?" "From Sinai," he said, "and from the Sepulchre. I have been to Bethlehem and Babylon, to Armenia, Alexandria, Damascus. You may see by the *tokens* in my cap that I have been to shrines of good saints for my soul's health, and walked full widely in wet and in dry."

All the more celebrated shrines had their special badges or tokens, generally made of lead, and the custodians of shrine and relic must have done a considerable business in disposing of them to devotees who had actually made a pilgrimage, or to those who wished the world to believe they had done so. These signs consisted of figures and devices of various kinds stamped in thin sheet-lead, and with pins at the back for fastening them to the garment. The most popular badge with pilgrims to the shrine of Edward the Confessor was one representing the head of the saint set on a long pin, the whole bearing much resemblance to the once fashionable scarf-pin.

Chaucer tells us how

They set their *signys* upon their hedes, and som oppon their capp,
And sith to the dyner-ward they gan for to stapp."

Giraldus Cambrensis, who was a young man when Becket lived, has described how he and his companions, after the Primate's

death, visited his shrine at Canterbury, after which they went to London "with the signs of St. Thomas hung about their necks", which shows how quickly these signs were hawked round the city.

The head of John the Baptist was the most famous relic in the Cathedral of Amiens, and at least two tokens were struck for pilgrims. One of these, showing the full face of St. John, has inscribed round the margin:

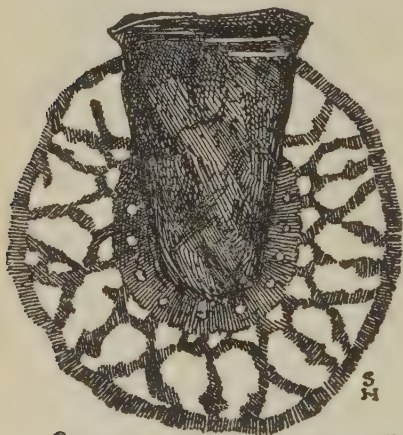
SAIN: IEHAN: BADDIDEN: DAMIES.

The other has the inscription:

HIC EST SIGNUM: FACIEI BEATI IOHAVNIS BAVTISTE.

Curiously enough, among some other pilgrim signs dragged up from the River Stour, at Canterbury, half a century ago, was one representing St. John, nimbed, and bearing in his left arm the Holy Lamb. There was no inscription.

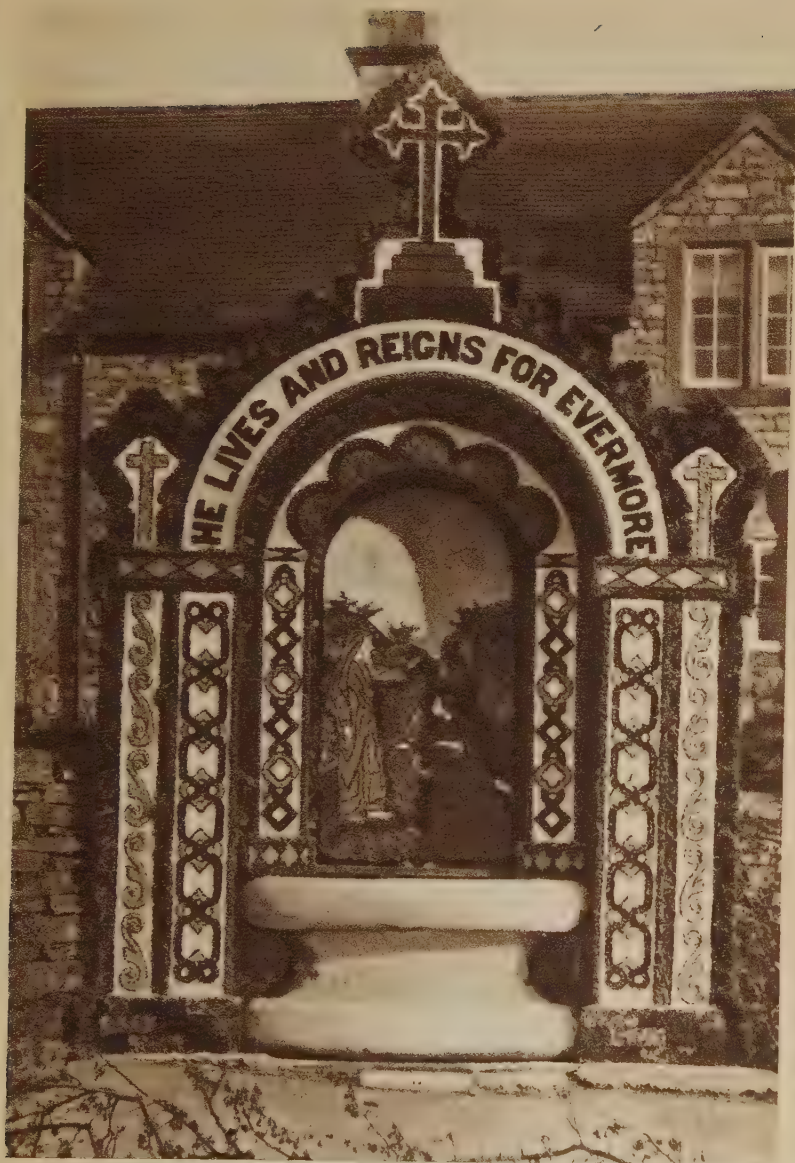
In England the signs and *ampullæ* (small flasks or vases) of the pilgrims to Becket's shrine were made in a variety of forms, one of the former, found in the Thames at London, being a small circular brooch, with the mitred head of Becket in the centre, and the words CAPUT THOME round the broad margin. The *ampullæ* were hollowed out so that



Canterbury Sign with Ampulla

they could hold a few drops of the celebrated "Canterbury water", which is said to have consisted of water mixed with the blood that had dripped from the martyr's wounds on to the pavement of the north transept where he fell. The Canterbury *ampullæ* were usually stamped with the figure of St. Thomas and the legend *optimus egrorum medicus fit Thoma bonorum*.

At first, we are told, small wooden receptacles were used for



Dressed Well, Tissington

Pilgrims at Croagh Patrick

[Late Rodney Gallop



storing this precious blood, but were afterwards replaced by leaden *ampullæ*, for the reason that the sacred material possessed such vitality that the wooden flasks were split asunder when it was placed within them. Many marvellous cures are said to have been effected by an application of "Canterbury water".

The pilgrim in *Piers Plowman* had

An hundred of ampulles on his hat set,
Signs of synay [Sinai] and shells of galice [Galicia],
And many a crutch on his cloak, and keys of Rome,
And the vernicle before, for men should know
And see by his signs whom he sought had.

One of the Canterbury signs shows Becket on horseback, a mitre on his head, and his hand raised in blessing, while the simplest form of all is a small disc of lead bearing the letter *ƿ*. Several specimens of pilgrim signs may be seen in the Guildhall Museum, and others are in the British Museum. The Stour at Canterbury has yielded a few, but by far the greater

number have come from the Thames, at either London or Blackfriars Bridge. Their occurrence in the Thames at London is rather peculiar, and has been stated to be due to the signs being lost from the pilgrims' hats as they were crossing the bridges. As the great gathering-place for the pilgrims to



Canterbury Sign

Canterbury in London was on the south side of the river, at the famous Tabard Inn of Southwark, the explanation is not very convincing. The pilgrims to Walsingham wore several tokens,

the most popular being a representation of the Annunciation, with the word "Walsynham" below. Free trade in pilgrims' tokens and badges was not regarded favourable by the papal authorities, and a bull threatened to excommunicate the unauthorized vendors who ventured to offer the pilgrim scallop-shells elsewhere than in Santiago or Compostella.



Canterbury Sign

Considering the immense number of these religious trifles that must have been struck when pilgrimages were at their height, the finds have been meagre, owing possibly to pilgrims' signs having been universally destroyed, together with other superstitious relics, at the Reformation. It is hopeless for the amateur to attempt to collect these "badges of devotion", for, small as is the number of genuine examples, the market is full of forgeries, and it is possible that some of those

found in the Thames in the year 1836, and again in 1837, had never adorned the cap of a mediæval pilgrim. Naturally the greatest number of these signs, badges, or tokens were struck for pilgrims visiting the shrine of St. Thomas at Canterbury, and were fashioned in many forms. One specimen is a full-length figure of St. Thomas in pontificals, with his right hand raised in the act of bestowing the Latin benediction. This had a long pin at the back so that the sign could be attached to the pilgrim's hat, or used as a brooch. Another form is circular, consisting of an outer ring inscribed with the words *CAPUT THOME*, and the head of St. Thomas in the centre, wearing a mitre.

Small bells inscribed with the words *Campana Thome* were very common, and were used either for attaching to the clothes of the pilgrims or possibly for the adornment of the horses on which the wealthier pilgrims performed their devotional journey.

A pilgrim's sign representing St. Thomas mounted on horseback is in the British Museum, together with the stone mould from which it was cast. Other moulds have been found at Walsingham and Lynn, in Norfolk, the former of which bear on one side a row of circular bands, each containing a six-pointed star, which encloses a medallion of the Annunciation. The Lynn example bears on one side the sacred monogram I.H.C., and on the other three concentric rings transfixes by an arrow.

Among many specimens in the British Museum are tokens representing St. Thomas, a Canterbury bell; the Virgin and Child, from Walsingham; the vernicle, with the head of Christ, from Genoa; the axe of St. Olave; the scallop-shell, from Compostella; our Lady of Boulogne; and many others.

In 1911 some specimens of leaden pilgrims' tokens, hollowed out to form *ampullæ*, were discovered at Thorpness, near Aldeburgh, in Suffolk, after an unusually high tide had washed away a portion of the cliffs.

Not infrequently these pilgrim tokens followed a man to his grave, and were carved on his monument. Shells have been found in stone coffins which are regarded as evidence that the deceased had taken a pilgrimage to Compostella. For example, when the grave of Bishop Mayhew, who died in 1516, in Hereford Cathedral, was opened about a century ago, there was found lying by his side, a rough hazel wand, and with it a mussel and a few oyster shells. The tomb of Abbot Cheltenham at Tewkesbury has the spandrels ornamented with shields charged with scallop shells, and the pilgrim staff and scrip are sculptured on the bosses of the groining of the canopy over the tomb.



In the church of Ashby-de-la-Zouch, Leicestershire, there is, under a monumental arch, a much-defaced recumbent effigy of a man in pilgrim weeds. A tunic reaches half-way down to the ankles, and a hat decorated with scallop-shells lies under his head, while his staff is laid diagonally across the body. In the churchyard of Llanfshangel, in the county of Carmarthen, are three gravestones assigned by local tradition to three holy pilgrims or palmers, "who wandered thither in poverty and distress, and being about to perish for want, slew each other; the last survivor burying himself in one of the graves, pulling the covering-stone over him".

It has been fittingly said that if Chaucer had had the good fortune to write in Latin or Greek, the English people and the English publisher would have taken great pains to interpret his meaning, but that, as he had the misfortune to write in English of an early period, he has comparatively few readers, notwithstanding the great educational work that has been and is still being done by the Chaucer Society, who have proved conclusively that Chaucer may be read fluently in his own language, without the modernizing aids of Dryden or of Pope. William Morris and Professors Skeat and Wright, among others, have pointed out, without much effect it must be confessed, that it is mainly Chaucer's spelling and obscurities of diction which frighten his would-be readers, and that when read aloud intelligently his language and meaning are clearly elucidated. Of Chaucer the man but little is known, and his life is so mixed up with the political history of his friend and patron, John of Gaunt, that a life history of the one would comprise that of the other.

The acknowledged facts in the poet's career are delightfully brief—his education at Cambridge and Oxford, his studies at the Temple, his admission as page to the brilliant Court of Edward III, and his there becoming a protégé of the Duke of Lancaster, his dramatic and meteor-like rise in favour with the monarch whom he served as ambassador to Genoa, his rewards and pensions, his acquisitions of wealth, his reduction to poverty by the deaths of his patron and of his king, and finally, his own death in the seclusion of the countryside.

By descent he was a Norman, and was thus able to combine the speech of the Norman noble with the Saxon poetry of the people, an epoch-making accomplishment when we consider that

for many years after the Conquest two languages were spoken, the Saxon and the Norman-French, and so long as the Saxon spirit remained unsubdued, the two languages remained unmingled until the coming of Chaucer.



CHAUCER AS A CANTERBURY PILGRIM.

(From the Ellesmere MS.)

A few philologists like William Barnes have deplored the introduction of Norman-French into the simple Saxon speech of our ancestors; and although sentimentalists may regret the decay of a vernacular speech, they cannot deny that the languages which are philologically purest lack the wealth of those that are hybrid. Be that as it may, the language of Chaucer, partly Teutonic and

partly Saxon, may still be heard in some counties where it has degenerated into a local dialect, although what is called modern education is rapidly obliterating the last traces of the tongue with which our Norman-Saxon forbears rallied their troops in battle, and with which they prayed and worshipped.

It is generally admitted that it is by the Prologue of the *Canterbury Tales* (the author of the Epilogue is not known) that Chaucer has lived in the past, and will continue to live in the future, and this mainly in consequence of the wonderful way in which, by the sheer force of his art, he has made his heroes and heroines so individualistic within the rather limited range of qualities with which he has endowed them. In some, and by no means minor, respects Chaucer is the best fruit the English poetical tree has produced, his especial merit being that he was the first poet who drew individual character with truthfulness and discrimination. The great charm of the *Canterbury Tales* is that, in reading them, one can recognize each individual as a distinct personality, and it has been said of this original and highly unconventional poet that "he had all the merit of Montaigne, more than the wit of Swift, and Wordsworth's love of Nature as well". To this may be added that, however much the interest of his characters may vary, or his incidents turn from pathos to humour, we are conscious always of a remarkable power of observation, of dramatic and narrative skill.

With Chaucer the poet or with Chaucer the man—genial, honest, and diligent—we are not here concerned, and these few lines have been written for the purpose of showing that although so great an artist in poetry and so delightful a story-teller, Chaucer was singularly accurate in his descriptions of what many poets would consider to be insignificant details. To few imaginative writers, Shakespeare always excepted, have modern archæologists gone for their authority regarding the details of ancient apparel; but Chaucer is *the* authority for the vestments and dresses as worn by his contemporaries, and in two standard works on English costume, those of Planché and Fairholt, there must be many, probably in the two books some hundreds of references to the costumes so vividly described by this father of our modern English literature. In this "Prologue" we find all the various types of pilgrims making company together—the merchant, the miller, the reeve, the clerk of Oxenford, the pardoner, the knight,

the cook, the yeoman, Alisoun (the notorious Wife of Bath), Harry Bailey (the Host of Southwark), and many others, who, having completed their pilgrimage, ride away homeward as the



THE SERGEANT-AT-LAW.

(From the Ellesmere MS.)



THE SQUIRE.

(From the Ellesmere MS.)

sun begins to draw upward. The costumes of the more prominent of this merry band—there were thirty-one of them until they were overtaken by a canon's servant and his master—may be referred to briefly.

The *Squire* was an accomplished gentleman, for

Wel coude he sitte on hors, and faire ryde.
He couldé songés wel make and endite [recite],
Juste (joust) and eek daunce, and wel purtray and write.

He is described as wearing a short gown, with "sleeves long and wide", and

Embrowdid was he, as it were a mede
Alle full of fresshe flowres white a red.

His locks, too, "were crull as they were laid in presse".

The dress of the *Franklin*, or country gentleman, is not described; he is merely stated to have worn an anelace or knife, and a gipciere, or purse of silk, hanging at his girdle.

The *Sergeant-at-Law* had on a medley coat, with a silk girdle, decorated with small bars or stripes of different colours.

He rood but hoonly in a medlee cote,
Gird with a seynt [girdle] of silk, with barrés smale,
Of his array tell I no lenger tale.

Of the *Nonne*, a Prioress, we are told that:

She was so charitáble and so pitóus,
She woldé weepe if that she sawe a mous
Caught in a trappe, if it were deed or bledde.

Her jewellery consisted of:

A piere of bedés gaudid al with grene;
And thereon heng a broche of gold ful shene,
On which was first y-wretten a crowned A,
And after, *amor vincit omnia*.



THE PRIORESS.

(From the Ellesmere MS.)

The *Yeoman* was clad in "a cote and hoode of grene", his horn was slung in a green baldrick, a silver image of St. Christopher was on his breast, and a gay bracer on his arm. From one side was suspended a sword and buckler, and from the other side hung a dagger. Tucked beneath his girdle was "a shefe of arrowes bright and kene", with heads of peacocks' feathers, and in his hand he carried "a mighty bow".

The Miller

... was a stout carl for the nones,
Ful big he was of braun, and eke of boones.

His beard was as red as a fox and as broad as a spade, and he was clad in a white coat and a blue hood, with a sword and buckler by his side. We are also told that

He was a jangler and a golyardeys (buffon or jester),
And that was most of synne and harlotries.

The Reeve, the "sclendirer colerik man", was arrayed in a long blue surcoat, "and by his side he bar a rusty bladde".

His beard was closely shaven, his hair cut close round the ears, and docked on the top of the crown like a priest's, or, as Chaucer has it:

His top was dockéd lyk a preest biforn.

The Pardoner:

No berd hadde he, ne never sholdé have,
As smothe it was as it ware late i-schave;
I trow he were a geldyng or a mare.

On his hat he wore a vernicle, a small piece of linen with a face on it, said to have been copied from the Veronical portrait of Christ, impressed on the kerchief given Him by St. Veronica with which to wipe His face as He passed her bearing the Cross. When the kerchief was returned to her it was impressed with the image of the Saviour's face. The kerchief was given to St. Clement, and is still at Rome, although it is one of those relics that are rarely shown. There is a similar relic in Spain, and one in Jerusalem,



THE PARDONER.
(From the Ellesmere MS.)

among other places, and they are all regarded as genuine from the circumstance that the image was, by folding, miraculously tripled or quadrupled, as the case may be.

As a badge the vernicle was also worn by the palmers. To attend to their creature comforts:

A cook thei haddé with them for the nones,
To boyle the chiknes with the mary bones,
And poudre marchaunt tart and galyngale.
Wel coulede he knowe a draught of Londone ale.
He coudé roste and sethé, broille and frie,
Maken mortereus, and wel bake a pye.

The *Doctor of Physic* was attired "in sangwyn and in pers", or, in more modern parlance, blood-red and dark blue, lined with taffeta and sendal. He appears to have been a very good physician, for

He knew the cause of every maladye,
Were it of hot or cold, or moyst or drye,
And where thei engendred, and of what humour;
He was a verray parfit practisour.



THE WIFE OF BATH.

From the Ellesmere MS.

Alisoun, the *Wife of Bath*, who, since her twelfth year, had greeted five husbands at the church door, and was ready to welcome the sixth when the fifth should die, had already been three times to Jerusalem; and had visited Rome, Bologna, Compostella, and the three kings of Cologne. St. Paul, said she, counselled virginity, but God bade man increase and multiply.

She was a very fine lady, and wrathful indeed if any wife in the parish walked before her to the offering of Mass.

The fine coverchiefs with which she attired her head on Sunday weighed a pound, her hose was scarlet, and her shoes were new. For travelling

she attired herself in a wimple, a hat as broad as a target, and a mantle. The *Carpenter's Wife* wore a girdle, "barred all of silk", and a white "barme-cloth", or apron, full of gores. The collar of her shift was embroidered before and behind with black silk, and fastened by a brooch as big as the boss of a buckler. Her head was adorned with a white "volupere", or cap, tied with tapes, and a broad silk fillet. From her girdle hung a leather purse, ornamented with buttons and silk tassels; her shoes were laced high upon her legs.

The *Parson* has a twofold lamentation concerning the "sinful costly array of clothing". First he tells of "the sin in superfluity of clothing, which maketh it so dear, to the harm of the people, not only to the cost of the embrouding, paling, winding, or bending, and semblable waste of cloth in vanity; but there is also the costly furring in their gowns, so much pounsoning [pouncing] of chisel to make holes, so much dagging of shears, with the superfluity in length of the aforesaid gowns, trailing in the dung and in the mire on horseback and eke on foot, as well of man as of woman".

Secondly he makes complaint "upon that other side, to speak of the horrible disordinate scantiness of clothing as be these cut *slops* or *hauselines*, that through their shortness and the wrapping of their hose, which are departed of two colours, white and red, white and blue, white and black, or black and red, make the wearers seem as though 'the fire of St. Anthony, or some other mischance, had cankered and consumed one-half of their bodies'".

Lydgate, in his poem "The Pilgrim", describes two persons, one dressed as a widow:

The t'other, save a gambeson,
Was naked to mine inspection.

In those days the clergy were attired like the laity; and the *Ploughman* rails at them for riding glittering with gold on high horses, gayer than those of any common knight, wearing golden girdles and gowns of scarlet and green. Many priests, he says, have mitres embellished with pearls, like the head of a queen, and a golden staff set with jewels. Chaucer's *Monk* is also dressed in open defiance of the regulations of the Church. The sleeves of his tunic were edged with *fur de gris*, his hood was fastened beneath

his chin with a curiously wrought pin of gold, and from the bridle of his horse hung many bells.

It would probably become tedious to trace these details of mediæval costume any further, but we may say with Fairholt: "Chaucer—the Shakespeare of the Middle Ages—has, in his immortal *Canterbury Tales*, given us the best information connected with the costume of the different grades in English society during this reign" (Edward III). Of the "Tales" in general Professor Henry Morley wrote: "The whole range of life is in them, from purest religious aspiration to the grosser humours of the flesh, but whoever reads the *Canterbury Tales* straight through is left with a most healthy sense of human fellowship, knit by a sense of the true beauty of womanhood and of the true source of strength in man."

The "Tales" themselves are of astonishing variety. Some are fine adaptations of romantic stories of ancient France, while others deal with moralizing scriptural stories.

There are tragedies as well as comedies in the "Tales"; some are grave and subdued, others full of colour and merriment, but his people are always vital, and never become shadowy and lifeless.

Like Shakespeare he made it his business to write of life as he saw it, and there is a large-hearted charity in his treatment of the labouring classes, as his picture of the Ploughman will testify. He certainly made the new language throb with life, and in doing so put the corner-stone on the edifice of English Mediæval Literature.

We are not surprised to find Chaucer figuring in the *Index Librorum Prohibitorum*, with which is incorporated the *Index Librorum Expurgandorum*, from which latter title the publication obtained its popular but hardly correct name of *Index Expurgatorius*. The author of the Prologue to the *Canterbury Tales* is in good company, for although Dryden is a notable exception, he has with him Milton, Spenser, Dante, Petrarch, Addison, Swift, Goldsmith, Bacon, Robertson, Mill, and Gibbons, to name but a few of the immortals on whose works the shadow of the Vatican has fallen. Curiously enough, although Henry VIII is one of the prohibited authors, an exception is made in favour of an early tract he issued against Martin Luther.

After the Reformation, when Protestantism showed signs of

becoming as intolerant as the creed it had displaced, and the setting up of a press censorship was anticipated, Milton, in the *Areopagitica*, used all his powers of argument to dissuade the English authorities from adopting the practice of the Romanists, "who acted," said he, "as if St. Peter had bequeathed them the keys of the Press as well as of Paradise".

The woodcuts of some of the *Tellers of the Canterbury Tales* that illustrate this chapter are from the sketches of Chaucer's Pilgrims which illustrate the famous Ellesmere MS., a folio on vellum, in handwriting of the 15th century, with illuminated capitals, and a coloured drawing of each of the Pilgrims in the dress of the period.

CHAPTER VII

PILGRIM ITINERARIES

ATTENTION has already been called to the early account of the Holy Land, written by Adamnan, Abbot of Iona, at the dictation of Bishop Arculf, who had spent nine months at Jerusalem. Beda abridged this narrative into a textbook, the forerunner of the long series of English records of travel and adventure to which the impulses of religion prompted the inmates of monastic houses.

King Ina had reigned over Wessex for nearly forty years, had defeated the South and East Saxons in battle, had conquered and dethroned Geraint, the King of Devon and Cornwall, and had magnificently restored the tomb of King Arthur, and so caused Glastonbury to become a sanctuary where Britons and Saxons could forget their racial antipathies and worship at the same shrine. The "Dooms of King Ina" have come down to us in their splendid integrity as unimpeachable evidence of the wisdom of this great king and of his zeal for the spiritual and temporal welfare of his subjects. Yet in 726, with Æthelburga, his queen, he renounced his kingdom and journeyed to Rome, where he spent the remainder of his life in penance. Here he founded a kind of almshouse or hospice for members of English nationality, where the young could be educated, pilgrims entertained with food and lodging, and the sick nursed back to health. This *Schola Saxonum*, as the hospice was called, was near the Vatican, on the site now occupied, appropriately enough, by the Hospital of Santo Spirito. The endowment was transferred to the English College in the 16th century. Near the hospice was a cemetery, in which, when he died, King Ina was laid to rest.

There is a general impression that the tribute known as Peter's Pence was instituted by King Ina for the purpose of providing funds for the maintenance of his English school at Rome. This, however, is quite unsupported by evidence, for this Róm-feoh, as the Saxons called it, was a papal exaction, which, from the beginning of the 10th century, became a regular tax of a penny on every hearth. It is now thought to have originated in the tribute paid by Offa of Mercia for the papal authorization of his new and

short-lived archbishopric of Lichfield. In time the tax became commuted for an annual payment of £201 9s. from the whole kingdom, and was recognized and paid by William I. In 1306 Pope Clement V tried unsuccessfully to abolish the commutation and return to the original levy of a penny a hearth. In 1336, when John's tribute to the Pope was repudiated, Peter's Pence was also held back for a time.

In 737 St. Boniface, the great apostle of Germany and a native of Crediton, in Devon, went to Rome to confer with Pope Gregory III upon the best means of repairing the condition of the Church, which had been desolated by the inroads of the Saracens. To Boniface the Pope gave extraordinary powers, and in Rome he saw in some of the pious English monks and pilgrims the material he needed for his work of reformation. Here St. Wunebald not only prepared to follow his uncle into Germany, but persuaded his younger brother, Willibald, and several of his relations and friends, to place themselves at the disposal of the great Devonshire saint, whose Life was written by his nephew Willibald, a great pilgrim, as may be gathered by those who peruse the *Hodæporicon, or Itinerary of St. Willibald*, published by the Palestine Pilgrim Text Society.

The notes and itineraries of these early pilgrims are of the utmost value with regard to the topography of the Holy Land, and they had a large, although rather an indirect, share in the advancement of civilization. Willibald was born about the year 701, and possibly in Devonshire, and it is from a Saxon nun of Heidenheim, St. Walburga's Convent, a kinswoman (in all probability a sister) of Willibald, that we have the most authentic account of the family history, the first work that we know to have been written by an English lady.

We have already seen how the spirit of adventure which urged the Saxons to leave their native forests and swarm over Britain still fired the imagination of their monkish descendants. Some, like Boniface, felt drawn to missionary work in heathen countries, others became pilgrims, when Rome and Jerusalem were the chief objects of their ambition. Willibald's motives are disclosed thus:

"He began to ponder how he could most effectually leave the world with its riches and possessions, his parents and relations, country and home, by making a pilgrimage in a strange land. He opened his secret to his father according to the flesh and besought

him with earnest entreaties not only to grant his sanction to the request, but himself also to accompany him in pilgrimage. At first, when he thus urged his father to forsake the uncertain riches of the world and to enter into the service of the heavenly warfare, leaving home and family, and seeking the glorious threshold of Peter, the prince of the apostles, he would not, but said that it was dishonourable and cruel thus to desert his wife and young children, and leave them defenceless to the care of others. But the eager soldier of Christ continued to plead in behalf of the austere religious life; oftentimes urging the motives of fear and terror, and then again the soothing promises of eternal life, the sweetness of Paradise, and the love of Christ; until he so wrought upon his mind that in the end he prevailed, and his father and brother Winibald gave their promise to set out on the path he had adopted and proposed to them."

Thus the father, St. Richard, and his two sons, Willibald and Winibald, and a band of young nobles set out for Southampton, then called Hamlemuth, from the River Hamble that joins Southampton Water a few miles below Southampton ("*Hamaleamutha, juxta illud mercimonium, quod dicitur Ham-bich*"). Here they crossed the Channel, and, according to the biographer, pitched their camp near Rouen ("*In ripa fluminis, quod nuncupatur Sigona, juxta urbem quæ vocatur Rotum*").

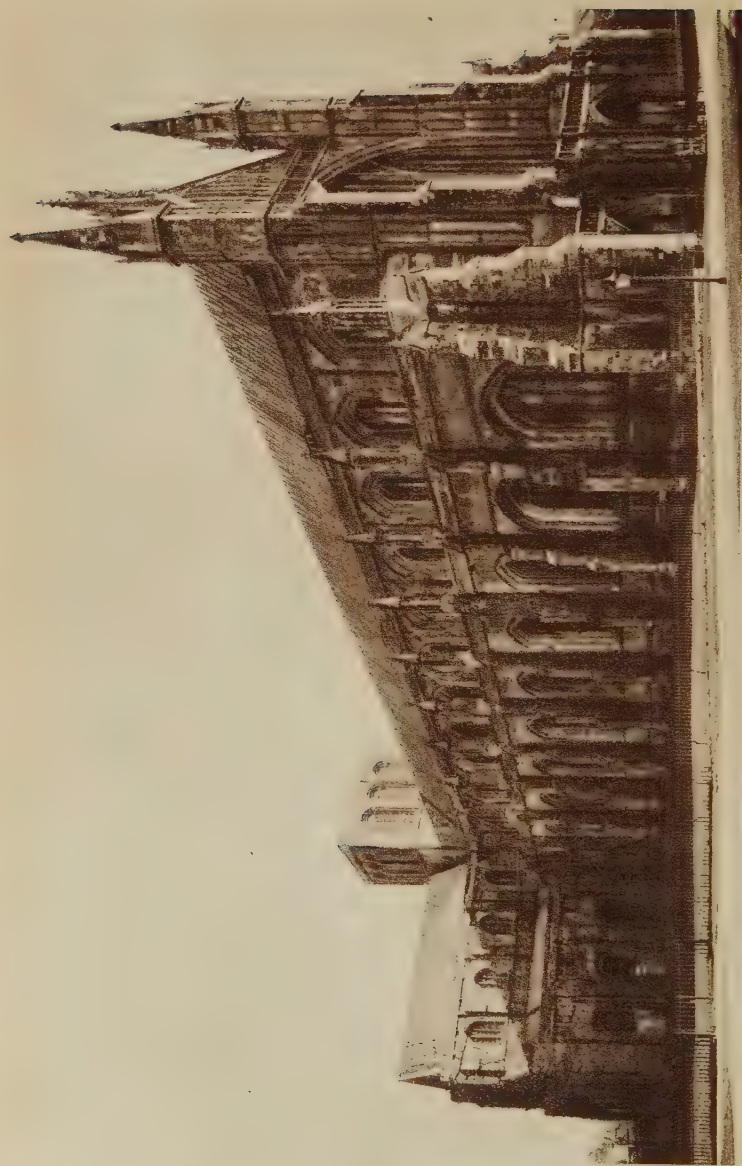
It was the summer of 721, and the country was much disturbed in consequence of the Saracen conquerors of Spain having invaded France, but the pilgrims do not seem to have been molested. Proceeding on their way, they visited the shrines of many saints until they came to what the biographer calls the "Gorthonic land", a place that has not been definitely identified, but is probably Piedmont. Continuing their journey, they came to the city of Lucca, where St. Richard became ill, died and was buried by his sons in a tomb at the Church of St. Frigidian, an Irish saint who was Bishop of Lucca in 556. Many miracles are recorded as having occurred through the intercession of St. Richard, one of them being described thus:

"A monk named George, who served the daily Mass at this altar (dedicated in honour of St. Richard), lay in a hopeless state of suffering from a pulmonary disease. As he slept a form with a majestic beard and bright angelic countenance appeared to him, wearing a royal crown, and holding a sceptre, and bade him go for



Entrance to Deanery, Winchester Cathedral

[H. W. Salmon & Son



Winchester Cathedral from the N.W.

[H. W. Salmon & Son

relief to the altar at which he had so continually served in Holy Offices. He obeyed the vision and was cured" (*vide Historia Lucensis*, by Canon Franciotto).

In the 17th century this altar was still to be seen, beneath which was the following epitaph:

HIC REX RICHARDVS REQVIESCIT SCEPTRIFER ALMVS,
 REX FVIT ANGLORVM, REGNVN TENET ISTE POLORVM,
 REGNVN DIMISIT, PRO CHRISTO CVNCTA RELIQVIT,
 ERGO RICHARDVM NOBIS DEDIT ANGLIA SANCTVM.
 HIC GENITOR SANCTÆ WALBURGÆ VIRGINIS ALMÆ,
 ET WILLIBALDI SANCTI SIMVL AC WINIBALDI,
 SVFFRAGIVM QVORVM DET NOBIS REGNA POLORVM. AMEN

By the Bollandists this inscription is assigned to the 12th century. It was in 1151 that the monks of Eichstadt wished to remove the relics of St. Richard to the Church where St. Willibald rested; but the people of Lucca refused to give up the remains of the Saxon prince, although after great persuasion they allowed a small quantity of his dust to be removed.

In a very interesting pamphlet on "Saint Richard the King of Englishmen", Mr. Kerslake deals with the localization of a personage who has hitherto been isolated from the stream of history, with St. Richard's title as king and his territory in the neighbourhood of Exeter.

To return to St. Willibald and his brother pilgrims, we find that after attending to the obsequies of their father they hastened over the wide regions of Italy, and arrived safely at Rome and stood before the glorious Basilica of St. Peter, the great apostle.

The two brothers suffered greatly from fever at Rome, where they remained until the spring of 723, when, with one companion, they set out for "the delectable and desirable city of Jerusalem". Their journey lay by pleasant paths and sunlit valleys—rich in religious and historical associations—by Terracina, Gaeta, and Naples, spending three days in Sicily, and crossing the Adriatic to Albania, and thence by Chios and Samos to Ephesus.

From here "they walked two miles along the coast to a town of great size called Figila. They were there one day, and having begged some bread, went to a fountain in the midst of the city, and sitting beside it on the margin of the basin they dipped the bread in the water and so ate of it."

The journey was continued on foot along the coast to Patara, where the winter was passed; then crossing over to Tortosa, they visited Ortha, where they attended a service officiated over by a bishop of the Greek Church. Proceeding to the tower of Emessa, they would enter territory in the occupation of the Saracens, on whom they appear to have made a favourable impression. From Emessa they set out for Damascus, where they visited the scene of the conversion of St. Paul:

"And having prayed there, they went on their pilgrimage into Galilee, until they came to the place where Gabriel first came to Blessed Mary with the salutation, 'Hail, full of grace!' A church now stands there, and the village in which the church is is Nazareth. The heathen would many times have destroyed the church, but the Christians so often ransomed it. There having commended themselves to the Lord, they walked on, and came to the village of Chana, where the Lord turned water into wine. A great church stands there, and in the church an altar, composed of one of the six water-pots which the Lord commanded to be filled with water which He turned into wine, and of that wine they partook."

This interesting itinerary is too long to be described in detail, but St. Willibald at length arrived at Jerusalem. After visiting all the famous shrines of Jerusalem he proceeded to Bethlehem, seven miles distant. "The place of the Nativity was of old a cave beneath the ground, and is now a house in form four-square, cut out of the rock, and the earth dug away round it and removed. . . . The church over the grotto is a glorious building cruciform."

The next place of call was the monastery of St. Saba, where a large community of Greek monks still reside. On setting out again he passed through Lydda and Jaffa, and thence along the seashore to Tyre and Sidon.

After crossing the Lebanon to Damascus and many other places he eventually reached Constantinople, where he and his companions resided for two years, and Willibald had a cell allotted to him in the precincts of the great church of St. Sophia, near the tomb of St. John Chrysostom.

After seven years of pilgrimage Willibald settled down to the ordinary routine of a monk's life at the monastery of Monte Casino, under the rule of Abbot Pertinax, a strict Benedictine.

In 737 St. Boniface arrived at Rome with an immense company of converts, and here he was met by his nephew Willibald, who,

when asked to be the solace of his old age, followed his uncle to the banks of the Rhine. As long as Boniface lived Willibald was his Chancellor, and was consecrated bishop. After the martyrdom of his famous uncle, in 754, St. Willibald took a foremost place among the bishops of his day, and he lived to see Saxony converted to the Christian faith by the labours of his kinsman Willibad, and another Englishman, St. Lebuin. He died over eighty years of age, and his body rests in his own cathedral church of Eichstadt. "Such was this English prince who, in abandoning his claim to an earthly kingdom, gained for himself, and for thousands of others, a place in the eternal kingdom, and an imperishable name in the records of the English saints." So wrote Bishop Brownlow in his interesting papers on Boniface and Willibald, to which I am indebted for much information concerning the lives of these saints.

Almost as famous as St. Willibald were his brother St. Wunibald and his sister Walburga. In 757 Wunibald made a pilgrimage to the shrine of his uncle, St. Boniface, when he was so infirm that he nearly died at Fulda, but rallying, and by slow stages, was able to reach his monastery of Heidenheim. From here he sent to Willibald at Monte Casino to say he wished to travel thither, but he was persuaded not to undertake so long a journey. He was joined at Heidenheim by his brother, and the Saturday before Christmas Eve, in the year 761, he gave a long address to Willibald and the monks, and "then, lifting up his eyes to heaven, he said, 'Into Thy hands, O Lord, I commend my spirit'; and sitting up as he was in the bed, he gave up his soul. His monks clothed his body in his sacerdotal vestments, and laid him as he had directed in a stone coffin, which he had hewn out for many years, and they chanted their psalms all night long beside his remains."

We have not quite done with St. Willibald, for fifteen years after the above-named event he set about rebuilding the abbey of Heidenheim. Three years were occupied in the task, but the chapel intended for the shrine of St. Wunibald was completed at an early date, and when it was ready his tomb was opened for the translation of his remains to the shrine in the new building. Bishop Willibald, in the presence of his sister Walburga and his clergy, raised the stone and dug down to the coffin, which was placed on a bier and carried to the shrine, "and when the solemnities were over they gave thanks to God and the blessed St. Wunibald".

Walburga did not long survive the translation of her brother's relics. She died about 776, and once more St. Willibald came to Heidenheim and laid her body by the side of Wunebald. Numerous miracles are said to have taken place at her tomb, and, if we are to believe the heads of the Roman Church, there is distilled, to the present day, in a miraculous manner from her bones, a clear, colourless dew called the "oil of St. Walburga", of which Cardinal Newman wrote: "The oil still flows; I have had some of it in my possession; it is medicinal; some think it is so by a natural quality, others by a Divine gift. Perhaps it is on the confines of both. I may add that I have some of it in my possession now."¹

A similar oil is said by Matthew Paris (1239) to have exuded from the tomb of Robert, founder of the Robertines at Knaresborough, which, remarks Fuller, "might be the dissolving of some gums used about his body; and other natural causes may be assigned thereof. For my own eyes have beheld, in the fair church of Ilminster in Somerset, the beautiful tomb of Nicholas Wadham and Dorothy his wife, out of which, in summer, sweats forth an unctuous moisture with a fragrant smell, being nothing else than some bituminous matter (as by the colour and scent doth appear) used by the marblers in joining the chinks of the stones, issuing out chiefly thereabouts."

In post-Conquest days the first great pilgrim to follow the Crusaders to the Holy Land was Sæwulf, a merchant whose confessor was Wulstan, Bishop of Worcester. He eventually gave up his business to escape from its many temptations, and joined the monks of Malmesbury Abbey. A full account of his entrance into the Holy Land, and his journey to Jerusalem, then in the hands of the Crusaders, will be found in *Early Travels in Palestine*, edited, with notes, by Thomas Wright, F.S.A.

The following curious law was enacted during the reign of Richard I for the government of those going by sea to the Holy Land: "He who kills a man on shipboard shall be bound to the dead body and thrown into the sea; if the man is killed on shore, the slayer shall be bound to the dead body and buried with it. He who shall draw his knife to strike another, or who shall have drawn blood from him, to lose his hand; if he shall have only struck with the palm of his hand without drawing blood, he shall be thrice ducked in the sea."

¹ *Apologia*, Appendix, p. 44.

An early book of travel, about which modern research has dispelled some errors, is *The Travels of Sir John Mandeville*. Mandeville, it used to be said, wrote an account of his own journeys in English in 1356, and thereby earned the title of the "Father of English Prose", in the same way that Chaucer is known as the "Father of English Poetry".

We now know that although a knight named Sir John Mandeville lived in the 14th century, his only connection with the "Travels" was that the real compiler of them chose to take his name as a *nom de guerre*, and eventually adapted it as if it were his own.

This compiler was a certain Jean de Bourgogne, or Jean à la Barbe, who depicts himself as meeting "Mandeville" on his travels. These "Travels" were written originally in French, and the earliest English reference to them is to the French original. The author may have visited Palestine, but there is no evidence of his having gone farther afield as his descriptions of other lands were borrowed from earlier writers, such as Jacques de Vitry and Friar Oderic of Pardenone.

There were three English translations, all made about 1400, of which the best is in the Cottonian MSS. in the British Museum. The real importance of "Mandeville" lies in its subject. From the Norman Conquest to the reign of Richard II there is no English prose except on religious subjects. The "Travels" gave an opportunity to Englishmen to render into their own tongue a delightful book of travels, and the novelty of the attempt lent a charm and a freshness to their style.

One of the Mandeville translators was John de Trevisa, a Cornishman, born in 1326, who became an Oxford scholar, and devoted many years of his long life to translations, and even wrote a little treatise, "A Dialogue between a Lord and a Clerk", on how the work of translation should be done.

There is no reason to doubt that the organization of bands of pilgrims for transmarine voyages was a well-established business; during the 11th and 12th centuries in particular the sight of these well-filled pilgrim ships must have been almost as familiar to the coast-town dwellers as are the excursion steamers to the present generation.

In 1429, 7th Henry VI, licences were granted to various English ports for captains of vessels to carry devout persons,

being the King's subjects, to St. James's shrine at Compostella, provided that they would first swear "not to take anything prejudicial to England, nor to reveal any of its secrets, nor carry out with them any more gold or silver than what would be sufficient for their reasonable expense".

In 1445, 23rd Henry VI, James Butler, Earl of Wilts, had licence to visit the shrine of St. James of Compostella, with a suite of thirty persons, "yn ye shyppe caullid ye Saynte Jago of Waymuthe", provided they took an oath similar to that already mentioned. The following are the numbers of pilgrims who embarked in 1428 from the favoured ports which were granted special licences for this traffic:

<i>Port</i>							<i>Number of Pilgrims</i>
London	...	...	...	...	...	...	280
Weymouth	...	...	...	...	...	...	122
Yarmouth	...	...	...	...	...	...	60
Plymouth	...	...	...	...	...	...	40
Liverpool	...	...	...	...	...	...	24
Bristol ...	...	...	...	...	...	...	200
Dartmouth	...	...	...	...	...	...	90
Jersey ...	...	...	...	...	...	...	60
Exeter ...	...	...	...	...	...	...	30
Ipswich	...	...	...	...	...	...	20
Total Pilgrims ...							926

The names of some of the vessels appear to have a direct reference to what an old writer calls "their occupation in this holy adoration".

The following is a list of the more prominent ships employed in this profitable business about the middle of the 15th century:

<i>Ship</i>							<i>Tonnage</i>
Ye Katherine	...	...	...	...	...	...	140
Ye Galliotte ...	...	...	...	...	...	...	150
Ye Marye Batte	...	...	...	...	...	...	100
Ye Little Nicholas	...	...	...	...	...	...	120
Ye Pylgryme ...	...	...	...	...	...	...	100
Ye Holy Ghoste	...	...	...	...	...	...	90
Ye Saynte Marye	...	...	...	...	...	...	110
Ye Adventurer	...	...	...	...	...	...	100
Ye Dorcette ...	...	...	...	...	...	...	100

These records are highly interesting, as they show that the traffic was an important one. In Rymer's *Fædera* are many allusions to the granting of licences for the embarkation of pilgrims, but they are very similar to the examples given above. He mentions 916 licences granted in 1428, and 2,460 in 1434.

By a law of 9 Edward III English pilgrims were compelled to embark and return by way of Dover, "in relief and comfort of the said town"; and in 13 Richard II (1389), at the request "of the Barons of Dover", who alluded to this ordinance, the King commanded that all pilgrims and others, excepting soldiers and merchants, should embark either at Dover or Plymouth; but at no other port without the special licence of the King. It has been suggested that these restrictions arose partly from a desire to check the practice of smuggling, at which certain pilgrims are said to have been adepts.

In the Bodleian Library two precious manuscripts are preserved recording the two pilgrimages made to the Holy Land, at rather an advanced age, by William Wey, Fellow of Eton, who, having visited Compostella in 1456, made his first journey to the Holy Land in 1458 and his second in 1462. It was largely from these MSS. of William Wey that Wynkyn de Worde, Caxton's apprentice and successor in the business, compiled the pilgrim's Baedeker, or *Informacion for Pylgrymes unto the Holy Londe*, of which we shall have something to say a little later.

To return to the Fellow of Eton, we find that his first journey occupied a period of thirty-nine weeks only, which must have been a marvel in those days; and out of these thirty-nine weeks only thirteen days were spent in the Holy Land. His second pilgrimage, made when he was fifty-five years of age, was of even less duration, as it occupied thirty-seven weeks and three days, one week only being passed at Jerusalem. We have it on the authority of Wood that William Wey (1408-76) was a Devonian. His original MS. (in prose and verse) was printed in 1857, under the title of *The Itineraries of William Wey*. There is no account of his journeys in Wright's *Early Travels in Palestine*, but they are mentioned, together with an account of Wey, in Bishop Tanner's *Bibliotheca*.

On April 8, 1506, Sir Richard Guildforde and John Whitby, the Prior of Guisborough, set out for the Holy Land from Rye, in Sussex, and although they were both stricken with illness and

died during their first week at Jerusalem, an account of their journey was published five years later, in 1511, by Richard Pynson. This account was doubtless given to Pynson by the chaplain who accompanied them. The climate was very trying for English travellers and a considerable number of them left their bones in Palestine. William Wey had warned his compatriots against any indiscretion of diet or exertion that might bring on the "flyxe".

These bands of comparatively well-to-do pilgrims appear to have so timed their departure that they could witness some of the great ceremonials of Venice, the wealthiest and most beautiful city on the route. William Wey arranged his second journey so that he could witness the celebration of the Vigil and Feast of St. Mark, which was held towards the end of April. Sir Richard Guildforde and his companions spent many weeks at Venice, where they saw the Espousal of the Adriatic on Ascension Day, and the Procession of Corpus Christi, "which," writes the chaplain, "exceeded all other that ever I sawe so moche that I cannot wryte it".

This Espousal of the Adriatic was an aquatic ceremony symbolical of Venice in the days when she surpassed all her rivals in the splendour of her buildings and in the extent of her maritime commerce. Pope Alexander III sent to the Doge the famous nuptial ring, with which, in assertion of his naval supremacy, "to wed the Adriatic". The ceremony was performed from the deck of the *Bucentaur*, or state-galley, with all the pageantry of a pageant-loving age. The galley was crowned with flowers like a bride, and amid the harmonies of music and the acclamations of the spectators, the ring was dropped into the sea. Thus the Republic and the Adriatic were wedded, and to make the union indissoluble the ceremony was repeated from year to year.

The pilgrims with whom Guildforde sailed from Venice were detained in the ship for seven days off Jaffa, waiting, as Professor W. Minto tells us, "the leisure and good pleasure of the lords of Jerusalem and Rama". On landing they were subjected to so many discomforts that, in the words of the chaplain, "bothe my mayster and mayster Pryor of Gysborne, were sore seke", a circumstance due in part no doubt to the whole company having been forced to occupy an old cave, where they "lay in the same grotte or cave Frydaye all day, upon the bare styntyng stable

grounde, as well nyght as daye, right euyll intreated by the Maures''.

At Rama, the favourite halting-place for pilgrims going from Jaffa to Jerusalem, was a hospital for their reception, founded by Philip of Burgundy, but according to the chaplain's testimony it was in almost as bad a condition as the filthy den at Jaffa.

After the deaths of Guildforde and the Prior at Jerusalem, the chaplain, whose name appears to be quite unknown, set out on his homeward journey. After another night in the Jaffa cave he set sail for Venice, a voyage that usually occupied a month; but on this occasion, owing to storms and contrary winds, the nameless one, who in the absence of a definite cognomen must be known merely as the chaplain, was nearly eighteen weeks on his homeward voyage.

Pilgrims were often, like most modern tourists, indifferent sailors, and the earliest naval ballad in our language is a humorous description of the sufferings of these landlubbers between England and Spain.

This meanewhile the pilgrims lie,
And have their bowlis fast them by,
And cry after hot malvoisie
Them help for to restore.

And some would have a salted toast
For they might eat n'er sodd ne roast,
A man might soon pay for their cost
As for oo day or twain.

Some laid their bookis on their knee,
And read as long as they might see,
"Alas! mine head will cleave in three,"
Thus saith another certain.

The narrative of Robert Blackadder, of Glasgow, a notable pilgrim who died in 1508, is, says Mr. Gordon Duff, "preserved among the Venetian State Papers", and as far as the present writer has been able to ascertain, has never been printed or described; so that anyone who has access to these documents might be doing a real service by examining the narrative of this Glasgow pilgrim. In 1517 Sir Richard Torkyngton, Rector of Mulberton, in Norfolk,

went to the Holy Land. He travelled alone to Venice, but on his homeward voyage from Jaffa he was joined by five English priests, and a London "pewterer", who died on the voyage. Two MS. accounts of his journey are in the British Museum, and one has been printed in recent years for the first time, with an Introduction by Mr. W. J. Loftie. It consists mainly of extracts from the earlier itineraries, and contains little information that had not been previously published.

The *Informacion for Pylgrymes* was a guide-book for the devout tourists, and although three editions are known to have been printed, only one copy of each is in existence at the present day. These editions are frequently spoken of as having been issued and printed by Caxton, but this is erroneous, as they were all issued by Wynkyn de Worde, the first about 1498, the second in 1515, and the third in 1524. Wynkyn de Worde was Caxton's apprentice and succeeded to the latter's business on his death, in 1491.

Succeeding the title is a table of routes and distances, measured in leagues and miles, to all those places visited by pilgrims; and after that a statement of "change of money for England to Rome and to Venice". Then follow directions concerning provisions, modes of travel, contracts with patrons and masters of vessels, a list of havens to be touched at between Venice and Jaffa. Then comes a short itinerary of the pilgrimage to Jerusalem, and an account of several visits which were made round the city to other sacred spots, as the Mounts of Olive and Zion, the Valleys of Jehoshaphat and Siloam, the cities of Bethlehem, Bethany, and Nazareth, and the River Jordan.

In 1824 the Roxburghe club issued a facsimile edition limited to thirty-four copies, and the remarkable little book remained practically unknown to the multitude, in its original dress, until 1893, when Messrs. Lawrence and Bullen published a wonderfully good facsimile of the 1498 edition, with a very able introduction from the pen of Mr. W. Gordon Duff. The following extracts have been taken from this 1893 edition, and they show that although continental travel in the 15th century left much to be desired as judged by the luxurious standards in vogue today, these mediæval pilgrims could, if they were possessed of sufficient money, make themselves fairly comfortable in both mind and body by following the advice given in their guide-book. The original spelling has been

retained, otherwise one could hardly believe the book was printed for a 15th- and not a 20th-century pilgrim.

The vessels or galleys were evidently not under the supervision of a port sanitary authority:

"And chose you a place in the sayd galey in the ouermest stage, for in the lowest under, it is ryght euyll & smouldryng hote and stynkyng. And ye shall paye for your ship freyghte, and for meet & drynke to port Jaffe and agayn to Venyse 5 [?] dukates, for to be in a goode honest place and to have your ease in the galey and also to be cheryshed."

The chamber or cabin was to be
 "as nyghe the myddes of the shippe as ye may, for there is leest rollyng or tomblinge to kepe your brayne and stomache in tempre. And in the same chambre to kepe your thynges in saufgarde. And bye you at Venyse a padlocke to hange on the doore when ye shall pass in to y^e londe."

A bond was entered into with the patron.

"Also, whan ye shall make your covenaunt take good hede that the patron be bounde unto you alle before the duke of Venyse in a M [thousand] dukates to kepe all manere covauntes wyth you. That is to wyte, that he shall conduce you to certen hauens by y^e way to refreshe you & to gete you fresshe water & fresshe brede and flesshe."

The pilgrims were also advised to see that
 "the sayd patron serve you euery day hote meete twyes at two meeles. The fore noon at dyner and the after noon at supper. And that the wyne that ye shall drynke be good and the water fresshe & not stynkyng; if ye come to haue butter, & also the byscute."

This severely practical information gives the traveller hints as to his sleeping.

"Also ye shall bye you a bed besyde Saynt Markys church in Venyse, where she shal haue a fether bed, a matrasse, a pylowe, two payre shetes, and a quylte, & ye shall pay but thre dukates. And whan ye come agayn bryng the same bed agayn and ye shall haue a dukate & an half for it agayn though it be broke & worn."

As the returning stranger in a foreign city might experience some difficulty in tracing the vendor, he is advised to "marke his hous & his name that ye bought it of agenst ye come to Venyse".

"Also byie you a cage for half a dosen of hennes or chekys to haue wyth you in the shyppe or galey, for ye shall haue nede to

them many tymes. And bye you half a busshell of myle sede at Venyse for theym."

There appears to have been a rush for comfortable quarters when the ship touched land.

"Also whan ye come to hauen townes yf ye shall tary there thre dayes, go betimes to londe, for then ye maye have lodgyng before a nother, for it woll by take up anone."

English travellers were told to

"beware of fruytes that ye ete none for no thyng. As melons & suche colde fruytes, for they be not accordyng to our complexyon & they gendre a bloody fluxe. And yf ony enghysshe man catche there that syknesse, it is a grete merueylle but yt he deye therof."

The advice given with regard to the mules which awaited the pilgrims at Jaffa shows the hand of the experienced voyager.

"Also whan ye shall take your asse at port Jaffe be not to long behynde your felowes, for and ye come betyme ye may chese the best mule or asse that ye can, for ye shall paye no more for the beest than for the worste. And ye must geue your asse man there of curteysye a grote of Venyse. And be not to moche before neyther to ferre behynde your fellowes for by cause of shrewes."

Except that ham sandwiches are not mentioned the dietary recommended on the way to the Jordan bears much similarity to that with which the modern tripper appeases his hunger.

"Also whan ye shall ryde to flume Jordan take wyth you out of Jerusalem brede, wyne, water, harde eggys and chese, and suche vytaylles as ye maye haue for two dayes. For by alle that waye there is none to selle."

"And if ye goo uppe to the place where our lorde Jhesu Cryste fasted xl dayes yt is passyngly hote and ryght hyghe. And whan ye come downe agayne for any thyng drynke noo water, but rest you a lytyll. And thenne ete brede & drynke clere wyne wythout water, for water after that grete heete gendreth a flyxe or a feuour, or bothe that many one have deyed therof."

Such are a few extracts from the *Informacion for Pylgrymes*, which, however, was not the first book of travel to be printed, for that honour is usually accorded to Bernhard de Breydenbach's account of the transmarine pilgrimage to Jerusalem, a work to which all our pilgrim-authors were much indebted.

CHAPTER VIII

WINCHESTER TO CANTERBURY

BEFORE the death of Becket, and his canonization as a glorious martyr, Winchester, by its possession of the bones of the great King Alfred, and the shrine of his tutor, St. Swithin, was the first city of Britain in popular esteem, and in the number of pilgrims who visited it. Compared with the bones of St. Swithin the Canterbury relics were meagre, although they had been supplemented by the head of the Winchester bishop.

The monks of Christ Church¹ were intensely jealous of the popularity of the Hampshire shrine, which seriously threatened the ecclesiastical supremacy of Canterbury. Some writers go so far as to say that the monks of Canterbury positively rejoiced at the martyrdom of the head of their church, and saw in the tragedy of his death the Heaven-sent means by which they could make their city take precedence of Winchester in the matter of holy relics. Be this as it may there is no doubt that the fall of Becket saw the rise of Canterbury, and however much the monks of his order may have revered their great primate while living, they revered his bones with an intensity that was accorded to no other saint in the history of Latin Christianity. The tragic circumstances of his death, the most flagrant breach of the privilege of sanctuary ever recorded in the annals of history, made Canterbury the most holy shrine in Christendom; and although that of St. Swithin continued to be highly esteemed by the masses, the city of Winchester became of secondary importance when St. Thomas of Canterbury was the most fashionable saint in Europe.

Notwithstanding that several books on this so-called Pilgrims' Road have appeared in recent years, the history of the ancient trackway, which is, in many parts, of far greater age than the earliest pilgrim, is still involved in obscurity. There are so many tracks the pilgrims may have taken, so comparatively few portions we know they actually did tread. There were innumerable detours from the direct course, robber-infested districts to be avoided, rivers and streams to be crossed, and visits of devotion to be paid

¹ Christ Church Priory, Canterbury; the present Cathedral.

to the numerous holy places that sprang up like mushrooms on either side of the main track. At the same time, if we use a little imagination and trust to the instinct of locality, it is possible to define what was the probable route followed by the majority of the wayfarers.

It is generally admitted, all writers are agreed on the fact, that the trackway itself is of greater antiquity than the events which give it the greater part of its present-day interest. The "holy road" to Canterbury was merely the renascence of an older highway that led in the same general direction; a harrow or hoary old road to which the feet of multitudes of devout pilgrims gave a new lease of life, just as in later days the ancient trackway was remembered and used by those who wished to avoid the payment of the tolls demanded on the newer and more direct highways. All that one is justified in saying with certainty is that the position of much of the road, on the shoulder some few hundred feet below the crest of the hill, stamps it as an early trackway, and that, finding it more or less in existence, the pilgrims from the shrine of St. Swithin at Winchester to that of Becket at Canterbury used such portions of it as suited their purpose.

With the archæology of the road we need not be much concerned, for antiquaries are far from agreed as to its earliest history. The late Grant Allen used to maintain that the older track was a British "tin" road along which this precious metal of mediæval days was conveyed from Cornwall to the ports of Kent, but this has been disputed by others. At the same time, there is abundant evidence that parts of the Pilgrims' Way, in Kent at any rate, are of very great antiquity, and Professor Boyd Dawkins confidently assigns the Kent track to a pre-Roman period, since it links together two such important monuments of the Stone Age as Kit's Coty House and Coldrum.

The multitude of pilgrims which came from Southampton journeyed up to Winchester to visit the shrine of St. Swithin, before setting out on their long road, through the southern counties to Canterbury. Leaving the city by Jewry Street, through the north gate and Hyde Street, they passed through the picturesque string of "worthy" villages, the first on the route being Headbourne or "Hyde Bourne" worthy, which has an ancient and possibly pre-Conquest church dedicated to St. Swithin. On the original west wall was an external rood, or crucifix, and in the

15th century an additional wall was built for the preservation of the relic, which is now in a very mutilated condition. Should the ancient track across the water meadows be preferred, we leave the highway at Hyde Abbey to follow the raised bank known as the Monks' Walk, which brings us to the south porch of King's Worthy Church, beyond which the track joins the highway. This parish is now united to Abbotsworthy for ecclesiastical purposes. Still farther on we pass through Martyrsworthy, a very small village with a Norman church. The word "worthy" that distinguishes this string of villages is from the A.-S. *weorth*, a homestead, and is found, among other places, at *Worth* Maltravers and *Hamworthy*, in Dorset, and at *Worthing*, Sussex.

From Martyrsworthy the road winds along the beautiful Itchen valley, passing Itchen Abbas and the finely-wooded uplands of Avington Park, to Itchen Stoke, where, having crossed the river, it leads on to Alresford, the manor of which place was given to the prior and monks of St. Swithin by a king of Wessex. To Alresford Bishop Lucy proved a great benefactor, for he practically rebuilt it in the 11th century, and constructed a canal to connect the stream flowing through the town with the Itchen, thus opening up a trade route to Southampton to the great benefit of the inhabitants.

The large pond remaining at Alresford was part of the scheme for supplying the canal with water. From Alresford the road goes to Bishop's Sutton, where was an episcopal palace. Local tradition has it that the pilgrims passed through the village of Ropley, and an old farmhouse, known as Pilgrims' Place, lends support to the statement. The village lies off the beaten track, so we must return to the road that leads by way of Chawton to Alton; thence to Holybourne, where a small stream rises in the churchyard and gives name to the parish. The church was a pilgrims' chapel, but has retained few features of interest. From here to Farnham the way lies through Alice Holt Woods, a favourite retreat in mediæval days for bands of outlaws and robbers, who attacked the caravans of the wealthy merchants as these passed from London to Winchester. At the time of St. Giles's Fair, Winchester, five mounted sergeants were sent by the wardens of the Fair to protect the valuable merchandise on its way through the woods.

Two miles beyond Bentley the way joins the almost forgotten Harrow Way, and immediately afterwards enters Farnham. Since

A.D. 860, when Farnham was granted to Bishop Swithin, it has remained in the possession of the diocese of Winchester, and Farnham Castle became the residence of the Bishop of Guildford. From Farnham the Pilgrims' Way follows the main road for a short distance, and then keeps along the southern slope of the Hog's Back, leaving the new road to run along the crest of this narrow chalk ridge.

Before long the little village of Seale is reached, with a fine church and an old manor-house named Shoelands, beyond which lie Puttenham and Compton. The latter is one of the prettiest villages on the route, and possesses a remarkable church dedicated to St. Nicholas. The chancel is divided from the nave by a Norman arch with chevron moulding, and the sanctuary is separated from the chancel by a low arch with dog-tooth moulding, surrounded by a wooden balustrade, coeval in date, which is considered to be the oldest piece of church woodwork existing in England. The sanctuary is of two storeys, the lower one having a vaulted roof. The upper storey was approached originally by external steps, but these have been superseded by an internal stairway. This upper room also contained an altar. It has been conjectured that it served for a pilgrim chapel, and that the external stairs were used by the priest to avoid entering the body of the church; but a contrary opinion has been expressed. Piscinas remain in both the upper and lower portions of the sanctuary.

From Compton to Guildford the "Way" is chiefly a sandy lane, very tiring to traverse in places. The River Wey is crossed at St. Catherine's Ferry, which takes its name from the little ruined chapel crowning the summit of a neighbouring hill. For many years this little building has been roofless. It has the unusual number of five doors, two of which have been converted into window spaces over the north and south entrances respectively. Concerning these latter there has been much conjecture, but Mr. Thackeray Turner, in a paper read at the Archæological Institute, gave it as his opinion that they opened originally on to an interior processional gallery, used to enable the pilgrims to view the sacred relics of the chapel. There were probably external steps leading to the doors, one for entrance and the other for exit, so that the devotees could circulate round the gallery without inconveniencing each other.

The present chapel was built by Richard de Wauncey, of



The Southern Slopes, Boxhill

[Times Publishing Co.]



The Pilgrims' Way over Colley Hill, Reigate

[Late Will F. Taylor]

Guildford, in 1317, on the site of an older building. A spring at the foot of the hill was reputed to have miraculous healing powers for diseases of the eye, and the place was much visited by pilgrims other than those who were proceeding to Canterbury. After crossing St. Catherine's Ferry, the old track passed through Shalford and Chantry's Wood to another hilltop capped by St. Martha's, or St. Martyr's Chapel, thus leaving Guildford a little to the north. The town itself does not lie in the direct course, but the pilgrims would find Guildford a convenient spot at which to break their journey. Guildford must have been greatly enlivened by the advent of the pilgrims, especially as the Festival Days of St. Thomas approached—December 29, the date of the Martyrdom, and July 7, the Feast of the Translation—when thousands of pilgrims and sightseers wended their way to the famous shrine.

Of the Guildford churches that of St. Mary is the most interesting. It terminated originally in three eastern apses, a most unusual construction which was unfortunately mutilated for the purpose of widening the road following a visit of George IV, who threatened never to visit the town again unless the streets were widened to prevent his carriage being obstructed by the traffic.

From St. Catherine's Ferry the track lies across the marshes. By the wayside is Ciderhouse Cottage, formerly a pest-house or hospital for pilgrims who fell ill on the journey, and so on to the summit of the hill where stands the Church of St. Martha, or more correctly, of the Holy Martyrs. The building, cruciform in plan, dates from Norman times. In the 12th century a new chancel was built and dedicated to St. Thomas of Canterbury, expressly for the use of pilgrims on the way to his shrine. In later days it was restored by Bishop William Waynflete, Beaufort's successor in the see of Winchester, and the founder of Magdalen College, Oxford; and to all who should visit it and contribute funds for the work, or say there a Paternoster, Ave, and the Creeds, he granted an indulgence of forty days. The building lay in ruins until some hundred years ago, when it was restored for worship. A few old stone coffins are preserved, but the greater part of the fabric is modern.

In a little hollow of the hills nestles Tyting Farm, containing a small oratory, and possibly used at one time by the priest who served St. Martha's Chapel.

On the southern side of St. Martha's Hill lies the once beautiful

Chilworth Valley, now defaced by the powder-mills erected some three centuries ago. Of the Vale of Chilworth William Cobbett, still the truest and best of all possible guides to this part of the country, wrote: "This valley, which seems to have been created by a bountiful Providence as one of the choicest retreats of man, which seems formed for a scene of innocence and happiness, has been, by ungrateful man, so perverted as to be instrumental in effecting two of the most damnable of purposes; in carrying into execution two of the most damnable inventions that ever sprang from the mind of man under the influence of the devil! namely, the making of gunpowder and of banknotes!

"Here, in this tranquil spot, where the nightingales are to be heard earlier and later in the year than in any other part of England; where the first bursting of the buds is seen in spring; where no rigour of seasons can ever be felt; where everything seems formed for precluding the very thought of wickedness—here has the devil fixed on as one of the seats of his grand manufactory, and perverse and ungrateful man not only lends him his aid, but lends it cheerfully. As to the gunpowder, indeed, we might get over that. In some cases that may be innocently, and, when it sends the lead at the hordes that support a tyrant, meritoriously employed. . . . But, the banknotes! To think that the springs which God has commanded to flow from the sides of these happy hills, for the comfort and delight of man—to think that these springs should be perverted into means of spreading misery over a whole nation!"

Of this description Grant Allen, an ardent admirer of this son of the Surrey soil, wrote: "I do not know whether the English language has ever been more charmingly or more transparently written."

From St. Martha's the path descends a steep gully to Weston Wood and through Albury Park, where the old church was partially destroyed by the late Mr. Drummond, the Irvingite, who turned it into a mortuary chapel for the Drummond family. From Albury the road goes to Shere, a picturesque village with an interesting church. From Shere the track trends towards Gomshall without touching that place, but cuts across the fields to the left, and so to Hackhurst Downs beyond.

Along the hill the path is studded here and there with large yew-trees, and just before dipping into the valley of the Mole four ancient yew-trees stand together in a group. At the foot of the

Downs lies Dorking, half a mile away from which is Burford, where the pilgrims probably crossed the river, as here are some remains of a wayside shrine known locally as the Pilgrims' Chapel. Onwards along the southern slope of Box Hill the road winds until it reaches the summit of Colley Hill, overlooking Reigate, where a magnificent view is obtained of the surrounding country. The hill is now the property of the Borough of Reigate, and is used as a public park. A portion of the lower slope has been used for building, and the Committee of the National Trust Fund was able to purchase about sixty acres on the summit, that it may be preserved for the public as an open space of great historical interest and national beauty. Two tracks lead down the hill to Reigate, one known locally as the Old, the other at the Pilgrims' Road. The site of the Reigate shrine of Becket is now occupied by a market-house, but parts of its foundations were discovered some years ago when the adjacent prison was being enlarged. Other ancient chapels here were those of St. Laurence the Martyr and the Chapel of the Holy Cross, the latter attached to the Priory of Augustinian Canons founded in the 13th century by William of Warrenne, sixth Earl of Surrey. The priory has been replaced by a modern building, but has retained a few fragments of the older foundation.

From Reigate the road proceeds by way of Gatton Park to Merstham, the manor of which was given by Athelstan to the monks of Christ Church, Canterbury, in the 10th century. The church is of early foundation, although it now exhibits a variety of styles. It possessed a set of wall paintings representing incidents in the life of St. Thomas, but these, together with a wooden rood-screen, were removed during a "restoration" of the church about a hundred years ago.

From Merstham onwards the track is very indistinct, but is easily recognized again at Titsey Park, through which it passes. Just beyond Titsey village is an old house known as Pilgrims' Lodge Farm, and farther on at the cross-roads we leave Surrey and pass into Kent. Here, as one would expect, the Pilgrims' Way becomes more clearly defined, and crossing the Darent, we soon reach Otford, with its extensive ruins of an archiepiscopal palace, one of three such houses built between Otford and Canterbury. This particular palace at Otford was a favourite residence with the prelates, and was frequently visited by Becket. A spring of

water behind the church is still known as St. Thomas's Well, where, according to local tradition, St. Thomas struck the earth with his staff, and water immediately flowed out.

The so-called "well" is thought to have been a swimming-bath attached to the palace. It is thirty feet long and ten or twelve feet broad, the floor paved and the sides lined with stone. We are also told how, Becket being "busie at his prayers in the garden at Otford, was much disturbed by the sweete note and melodie of a nightingale that sang in a bush beside him, and in the might of his holinesse commanded all birds of this kind to be henceforth silent". So the song of the nightingale was banished from Otford.

We next reach Kemsing, where there is a holy well dedicated to St. Edith, whose statue in the churchyard was an object of great veneration. Lambarde, who visited the neighbourhood in the reign of Elizabeth, wrote: "Some seelie bodie, brought a pecke or two, or a bushell of corne, to the churche after praiers made, offered it to the image of the saint. Of this offering the priest used to toll the greatest portion, and then to take one handfull or little more of the residue (for you must consider he woulde bee sure to gaine by the bargaine), the which, after aspersion of holy water and mumbling of a fewe wordes of conjuration, he first dedicated to the image of Saint Edith, and then delivered it backe to the partie that brought it, who departed with full persuasion that if he mingled that hallowed handfull with his seede corne it woulde preserve from harme and prosper in growthe the whole heape that he should sowe, were it never so great a stacke."

The road from Otford is a narrow lane that leads to Wrotham, with its ruins of another palace. Over the chancel of the church is a peculiar passage in the thickness of the wall, known as the monks' or nuns' passage, which has windows looking down into both nave and chancel. This has been described as a "watching chamber". Another passage leads beneath the tower, and may have been for the use of processions from the palace.

From Wrotham, through Paddlesworth and Snodland, we reach the Medway, although the exact spot where the pilgrims crossed the river is a disputed matter. Many seem to have gone by way of Maidstone, where Archbishop Boniface built a hospital for their reception (see Chapter X). The greater number, however, may be presumed to have crossed either at Snodland Ferry or

Cuxton, while others crossed at Aylesford, a mile or so below. From Snodland a winding path leads across the marshes, then goes towards the hills, and past the megalithic monument known as Kit's Coty House. All around the hillside on which this interesting dolmen stands numerous other stones lie scattered, some of them known locally as the "countless stones", and at one time an avenue of stones about six miles long connected the place with the dolmen at Addington.

From Kit's Coty House the Pilgrims' Way passes along a lane which soon emerges into the Maidstone Road, which it crosses, and then proceeds farther along a lane that winds up a hill, passing the White Horse Stone. Soon the village of Boxley comes into view, nestling at the foot of the downs, where are the scanty remains of the once famous Abbazia S. Crucis de Gracias, the Abbey of the Holy Rood of Grace, which no good pilgrim would pass unvisited.

By Detling and Thornham the road reaches Hollingbourne, with an inn known originally as the "Pilgrims' Rest", but now hiding its ancient fame under the sign of the "King's Head". The manor of Hollingbourne was granted to the Archbishops of Canterbury by Athelstan in 1015, and in Domesday it is described as *Terra Monachorum Archiepi*.

The road now passes through the grounds of Stede Hill, and then to Lenham, a delightful little town with quaint houses and a church mainly of the Decorated period, which still retains the sixteen oak stalls for the monks, in the chancel. Near the church are three large tithe-barns, originally the property of St. Augustine's Abbey, to which the whole manor was granted by Cenwulf, King of Mercia. From Lenham the road goes to Cobham Farm and thence by fields to Charing, a manor said by tradition to have been given to the ancient British Church by Vortigern. Even if this were not so, it was certainly one of the first manors to be given to Augustine by Ethelbert, King of Kent.

Close by the church are the extensive ruins of the third archiepiscopal palace we have passed since we first stepped over the Kentish border. The palace hall, part of which still remains, was that in which Henry VII was entertained, and Henry VIII and his Court were received on their way to the Field of the Cloth of Gold. This portion of the ruins now serves the purposes of a barn. The church was visited by all pilgrims on account of its

famous relic of the block on which St. John the Baptist was beheaded. Tradition says the relic was brought from the Holy Land by Richard Cœur de Lion, and was given by him to either Archbishop Baldwin, who crowned and then accompanied Richard on a crusade, or to Archbishop Hubert Walter. The relic remained in the church until 1590, when it was probably destroyed by a fire which left nothing but the walls standing, and even the bells were melted by the fierce heat.

At Charing begins the last fourteen miles of the journey, the road passing through Westwell, Eastwell, Boughton Aluph, Godmersham, and Chilham, but this last portion of the Pilgrims' Way has become much intermixed with subsidiary footpaths and field tracks. From Boughton Aluph Church the path ascending the hills is undoubtedly the true way, thence to Godmersham, another of the numerous manors that belonged to the great priory of Christ Church. At Godmersham the priors had a fine manor-house, where they frequently resided, but nothing remains of the mansion except a 13th-century gable and doorway with a carved figure of a prior with his mitre and crozier.

The church is an interesting one of Norman date, and some venerable yews are in the churchyard. It has been fittingly said that if the traditions of Chilham were authentic, it would be the most interesting village in the kingdom. The Roman foundations and Norman octagonal keep of the Castle may be seen on application. The church contains some extraordinary 17th-century monuments, among them life-size marble effigies of Temperance, Fortitude, "and other moral virtues which presumably departed this life in company with certain members of the Digges family". A large yew-tree in the churchyard is said to be coeval with the foundation of the church. At Chartham Hatch, a short distance beyond Chilham, the road becomes recognizable again. It passes through Howfield Wood, then climbs a hill, and strikes into Bigberry Wood. Continuing along a field-path through hop-gardens, the ancient way soon emerges into Watling Street, along which the large bands of pilgrims journeyed to Canterbury from London, the Midlands, and the north.

All these pilgrims entered the city by the West Gate, which so narrowly escaped destruction early in the last century, when, Mr. Wombwell's menagerie caravans being unable to pass through the gateway, the civic authorities proposed to remove the gate,

the fate of which was only decided at the last moment by the casting vote of the mayor.

The Church of the Holy Cross stood originally on the West Gate itself. It was taken down and rebuilt on its present site, just without the walls, by Archbishop Sudbury in 1380.

At the West Gate the Pilgrims' Road from Winchester comes to an end.

The Pilgrim Rambler will find all manner of interest along the way. Prehistoric monuments stand upon it, of which Kit's Coty House is the largest and most important.

It was also along this way that Ethelwulf marched with his army to meet the invading Danes coming from London, and at Ockley he defeated them, while at the very end of the way, a little over a mile outside Canterbury, right on the track, the ditch and rampart can still be traced where the first recorded battle was fought on English soil—the fight between Julius Cæsar and the native army on Bigberry Hill.

After the martyrdom of St. Thomas à Becket we can only imagine the thousands who passed to and fro on this "holy road to Canterbury". Kings, princes, and knights in shining armour or rich robes, squires and pages, yeomen "clad in cote and hood of green", abbesses and nuns, bishops and abbots, bare-footed friars, well-to-do merchants, poor clerks, peasants and beggars—it must indeed have been a brilliant kaleidoscope that was constantly passing and repassing along the Pilgrims' Way.

Today we can only pause on the brow of the hill above the city, and take for a moment one last look back at the old gateway and sturdy Norman tower; then forward down the hill, where the cathedral towers rise in their grandeur above the blue haze of smoke, and dominate the red roofs of the mother city of England.

CHAPTER IX

THE SHRINE OF BECKET

WITH the murder of Becket in his own Cathedral of Canterbury commenced the most extraordinary series of pilgrimages ever recorded in the annals of our island story. All the concessions the Archbishop had striven for in vain during his life were yielded to his blood-stained corpse. Canonized as a glorious martyr, his shrine received hundreds of thousands of pilgrims, whose toes have worn those cavities in the stones which the visitors to Canterbury may still behold. The most celebrated pilgrim of them all was the proud Plantagenet himself, when, with bared back and streaming tears, the regale bowed before the pontificate, and so helped to rivet the English Church with a papal supremacy, until the light of scriptural truth broke out through Wycliffe's translation of the Bible, and increased in gathering strength until it culminated in the Reformation.

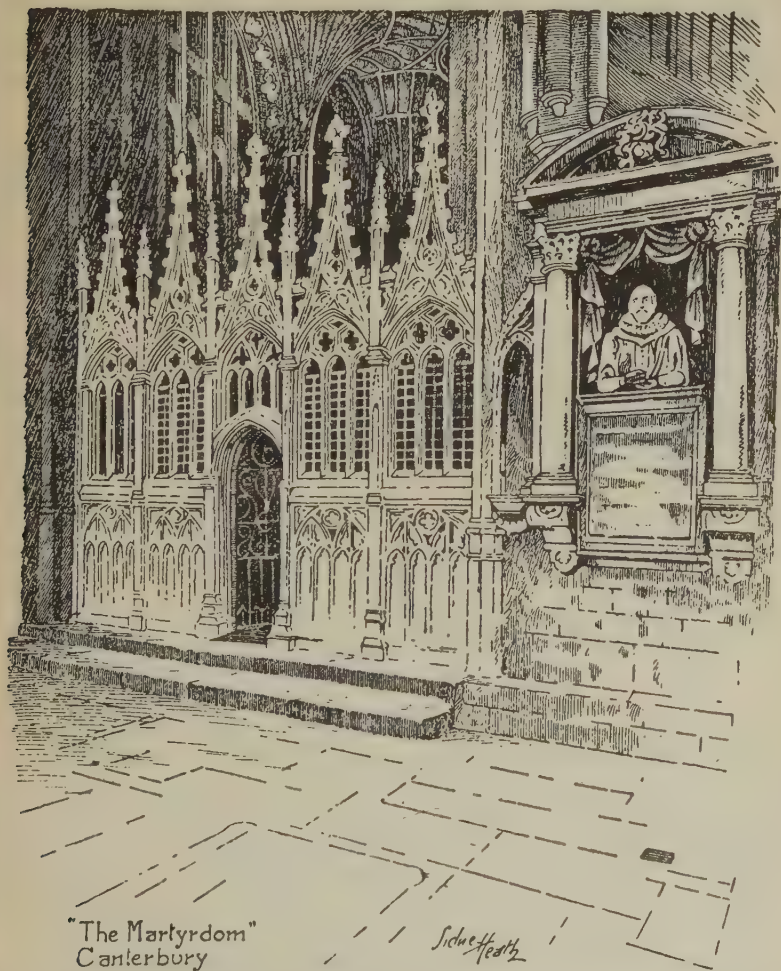
The news of Becket's assassination created extraordinary excitement. After his interment crowds of the afflicted repaired to the spot in the crypt of the cathedral where the lame recovered the use of their limbs, the blind received sight, the sick were healed, and many other notable miracles, as Gervase the monk informs us, were performed.

While the enthusiasm was at its height, messenger after messenger arrived in Rome with tidings of the fresh wonders, and supplications that Becket might be made a tutelary saint for the blessing and protection of England. This favour was granted by the Pope, and December 29—the day of his death—was assigned to Becket in the calendar.

With his canonization, which took place two years and three months only after his death, Becket's shrine became, and for ages continued to be, the favourite resort of pilgrims of all countries and of all ranks.

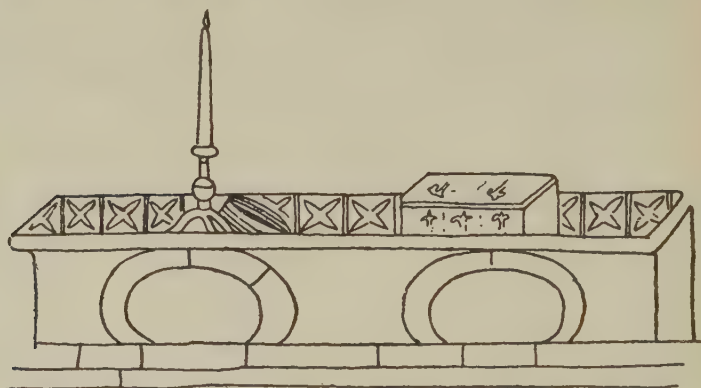
The crypt of Canterbury Cathedral, where the remains of Becket were first laid hurriedly to rest, is a very noble one, of which each part has its own particular beauty and its own historical associations. The crypt beneath the choir was built by

Prior Ernulf, and remains practically unaltered since before the time of Becket's primacy. At the eastern end of this crypt, which



dates from 1096, stood the altar of our Lady of Undercroft. Still farther eastwards is the crypt built since Becket's day, that extends beneath the Trinity Chapel and Becket's Crown.

Against the end wall of the older crypt, which had a square and not an apsidal termination, were the altars of John the Baptist and St. Augustine, and in front of these two altars St. Thomas was buried the day after his martyrdom, in 1170. Here for fifty years his body remained, the site of his tomb being still indicated by two columns, which were placed at the head and foot of the tomb respectively to support the crypt vaulting, when the choir above was burned down in 1174 and rebuilt as we now see it during the next ten years.



The Original Tomb of St Thomas, from the windows of Canterbury and Sens Cathedrals

What the original tomb looked like we know from contemporary pictures on stained glass in the Trinity Chapel, Canterbury, and in the Cathedral of Sens. These representations depict a structure of masonry, with two oval openings through which the pilgrims could touch the coffin, and possibly the actual bones within, and it was through one of these oval openings that Henry II thrust his head when he did his penance. On the tomb was placed a box, coloured green in the windows, which is thought to have contained the blood and brains of the saint which had been gathered up from the pavement in the transept where he fell. A tall candlestick is also shown, and a coil, which last has been conjectured to be a votive offering of wax.

For the fifty years that preceded the translation of his relics

to a new shrine in 1220, there were but three "stations" at which pilgrims made their devotions. The first was in the north-west transept, where he fell, since called "the Martyrdom", from the centre of which a column was removed so that a better view could be obtained of the hallowed spot. Here an altar was erected, called the "Altar of the Sword's Point", from the point of the sword which inflicted the last wound having been kept on it.

Here again we are fortunate in knowing what this altar looked like from a carved panel on the exterior of the south-west porch. At about the place in this transept where Becket fell a small square stone has been inserted, marking the spot where, according to tradition, a blood-stained fragment of pavement was cut out and sent to Rome as a sacred relic, but no satisfactory evidence to support the story has yet been produced.

The second station was the high altar before which the body lay all night, and the third was the tomb in the crypt. In later days, and for three centuries after his translation, there were four stations, in addition to the high altar, and possibly five if we include the sacristy, where certain minor and possibly assumed relics were shown.

The wardrobe accounts of 1299-1300, *temp.* Edward I, show that offerings were made in the King's name of 7s. at "the Altar before the image of Blessed Mary in the Undercroft, at the tomb where St. Thomas was first buried, at the Crown of the same saint, at the sword's point where the same saint underwent martyrdom, at the cloak [*clamiden*] of the same saint, and at the shrines of SS. Dunstan, Blaise, and Alphege".

The saint's body, as we have seen, was first buried at the east end of the crypt, but as money began to pour in, the monks were able to erect a more fitting shrine for so valuable a saintly asset, to which his remains were removed in 1220. The translation of the coffin was attended by the Pope's Legate, Pandulf, Cardinal of Milan, the Archbishops of Canterbury and Rheims, and an immense number of bishops and abbots.

The young King Henry III was also present, and the reliquary or chest containing the relics was carried up the steps of Trinity Chapel by Archbishop Stephen Langton, the great patriot to whom we owe Magna Carta.

The archiepiscopal expenses were so heavy on this occasion as seriously to imperil the revenues of the see, for the primate

entertained with a lavish hand "such an assemblage as never had been collected in any part of England before".

Of bishops, and abbots, priors, and parsons,
Of earls, and of barons, and of many knights thereto,
Of sergeants, and of squires, and of his husbandmen enow
And of simple men eke of the land—so thick hither drew.

Dean Farrar wrote: "The Archbishop had given two years' notice in a proclamation, circulated, not only throughout England but throughout Europe, and had given orders for maintenance to be provided for the vast multitude, not only in the city of Canterbury itself but on the various roads by which they would approach. Along the whole way from London to Canterbury hay and provender was given to all who asked, and at each gate of Canterbury, in the four quarters of the city, were placed tuns of wine to be distributed gratis, and on the day of the festival wine ran freely through the gutters of the streets."

During the two following centuries devotees to the shrine of this most popular saint in the Romish calendar increased daily.

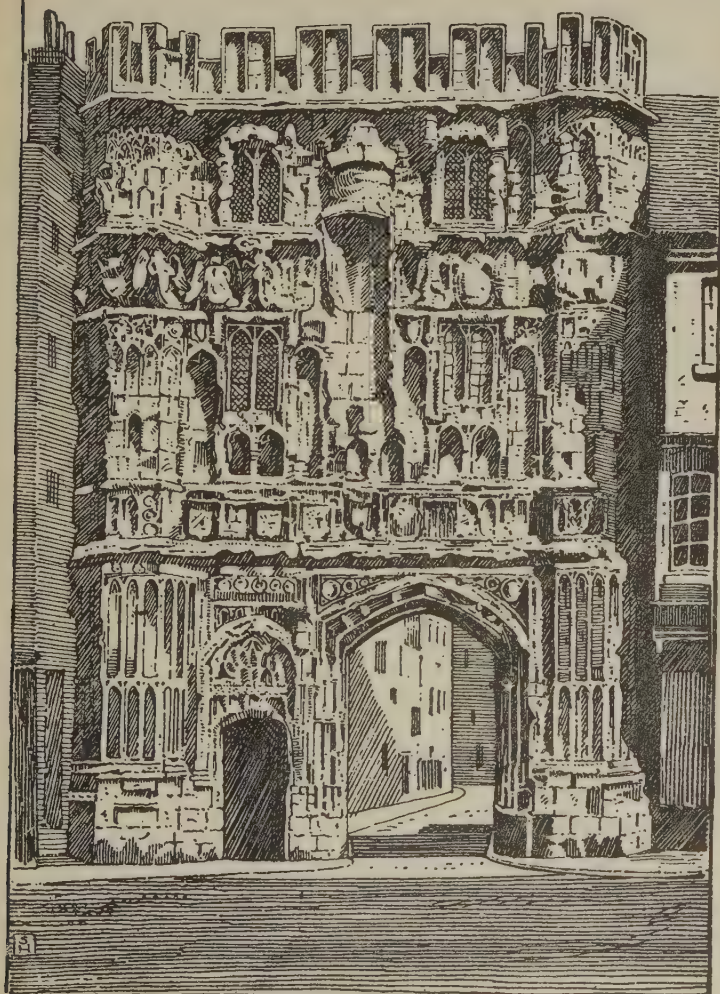
And especially from every shire's end,
Of Engle-land to Canterbury they wend,
The holy blissful martyr for to seek,
That them hath holpen when that they were sick.

Gifts and offerings poured in so fast that the shrine became as famed for its riches as for its holiness, and the oblations of gold and silver made by the French pilgrims alone were incredible.

Erasmus, who visited the shrine in 1510, says: "A coffin of wood, which covered a coffin of gold, was drawn up by ropes and pullies, and discovered an invaluable treasure. Gold was the meanest thing to be seen there: all shone and glittered with the rarest and most precious jewels of an extraordinary bigness; some were larger than the egg of a goose."

Beyond the Chapel of the Holy Ghost, erroneously called Becket's Crown, was to be seen "the whole face of the blessed martyr, set in gold and adorned with many jewels". From Erasmus we learn also that when this glorious spectacle was offered to view, the prior took a white wand and touched every

Christ Church Gate, Canterbury



jewel, telling what it was, the value, and the donor of it, for many were the gifts of great nobles and monarchs.

Louis VII sent to this shrine the priceless jewel called the "Regale of France", and here Edward I offered the golden crown of conquered Scotland. Louis VII also gave his cup of gold, with a yearly rent of one hundred *muids* (hogsheads) of wine for ever to the convent, confirming the grant by royal charter, under his seal.

An interesting account of the shrine is that given in 1550 by an unknown Venetian who, after alluding to the shrine of Edward the Confessor at Westminster, says: "The tomb of St. Thomas the Martyr excels all belief. Notwithstanding its great size, it is wholly covered with plates of pure gold; yet the gold is scarcely seen because it is covered with various precious stones, as sapphires, balasses, diamonds, rubies and emeralds; and wherever the eye turns something more beautiful than the rest is observed. Nor, in addition to these natural beauties, is the skill of art wanting, for in the midst of the gold are the most beautiful sculptured gems, both small and large, as well as such as are in relief, as agates, onyxes, cornelians and cameos; and some cameos are of such size that I am afraid to name it; but everything is far surpassed by a ruby, not larger than a thumb-nail, which is fixed at the right of the altar. The church is somewhat dark, and particularly in the spot where the shrine is placed, and when we went to see it the sun was near setting; nevertheless I saw that ruby as if I had it in my hand. They say it was given by a King of France."

The sword of Richard le Bret, one of the assassins, supposed to have been that which inflicted the fatal blow, was fractured on the spot by striking against the pavement; and the monks consequently preserved the piece broken off, both as an object of veneration and a source of profit. To this lesser shrine of the fragment of sword Queen Philippa offered 5s. *ad punctum ensis*, Prince Edmund offered 12d. *ad punctum ensis*, and the Countess of Ulster 12d. *ad punctum ensis*.

This minor shrine is also mentioned in the will of the Black Prince, dated 1376, in which he directs certain tapestry to be distributed between the High Altar where the head is, and the altar where the point of the sword is; and if there was still to spare, the rest about his own tomb, and the altar where "Monsieur Saint Thomas lies".

One good result of these and other offerings was their appropriation for the rebuilding of much of the cathedral. Erasmus has also left us a description of the martyr's relics:¹ "On the north door of the choir," he says, "the guides opened several doors, and the pilgrim beheld an immense collection of bones of all kinds—skull-bones, jaw-bones, teeth, hands, fingers, &c., which they kissed as they were severally taken out. In doing honour to the relics of Becket, they kissed the rusty point of the sword that split his skull and the fissure of the skull itself, exposed for that purpose in a silver case, and near the saint's monument were hung his hair-shirt, his belt, and clothes."

The floor of the chapel, laid down in 1220, when his remains were translated to the shrine, still remains, and is deeply worn into holes by the toes of the pilgrims who knelt on the first step of the shrine, which, together with the steps, has been completely swept away.

The martyrdom of Becket was celebrated by a jubilee every fifty years. There had been seven such jubilees before the Reformation, the last of them in 1520.

Among the more distinguished pilgrims who visited the shrine, apart from the particular penance of Henry II, were Richard I and Louis VII. Philip, Earl of Flanders, came hither, as also did William, the great Archbishop of Rheims, and here, too, came Henry V after his victory at Agincourt. Emanuel, Emperor of the East, and Sigismund, Emperor of the West, were also among the penitents, and here in 1520 Henry VIII and the Emperor Charles V knelt side by side, a striking contrast to Henry's edict of a few years later, when he appropriated the valuables from the shrine, caused Becket's remains to be torn from their resting-place, and his name erased from the service-books as that of a traitor.

The most remarkable event in the history of this shrine was the penance of Henry II, who, from St. Dunstan's Church, Canterbury, on July 12, 1174, set out, barefoot, and robed in the linen garb of the penitent, to seek forgiveness and absolution for his own share in the murder of the great archbishop. At the shrine of the martyr, then situated in the crypt, Henry, with his head partly thrust through one of the openings through which the actual coffin was visible, knelt and received five strokes from

¹ See Appendix I.

every bishop and abbot who was present, and three strokes from each of the eighty monks.

It is related that, as they beat him, he urged them to strike harder so as to make the penance very real, and each of them as the stroke descended, said, "As Christ was scourged for the sins of men, so be thou scourged for thine own sins."

Before this stage of the ceremony, Gilbert Foliot, Bishop of London, had addressed the monks and bystanders, announcing to them the King's penitence, and his intention of restoring the rights and property of the church, and bestowing forty marks yearly to keep lamps burning constantly before the martyr's tomb. The King then ratified all that the bishop had said, requested absolution, and received a kiss of reconciliation from the prior.

The large patriarchal chair on which the Archbishops of Canterbury are enthroned is constructed of three large slabs of Purbeck marble, and, from the style of its ornament, is thought to have been first placed in the cathedral on July 7, 1220, for the great ceremony of the translation of Becket's remains from the crypt to the peerless shrine.

The fourth jubilee of St. Thomas, in 1370, was the occasion of a somewhat dramatic incident. Simon Sudbury, then Bishop of London, and later Archbishop of Canterbury, overtook on the London Road a vast concourse of pilgrims, whom he addressed in the following terms: "Plenary indulgence for your sins by repairing to Canterbury? Better hope might ye have of salvation had ye stayed at home and brought forth fruits meet for repentance!" Thereupon a Kentish squire, Thomas of Aldon, replied: "My lord Bishop, for that you have thus spoken evil of St. Thomas and are minded to stir up the minds of the people against him, I will forfeit mine own salvation if you yourself die not a most shameful death." With the beheading of Sudbury on Tower Hill eleven years later the curse of Thomas of Aldon was fulfilled. The head of Simon Sudbury is still preserved in his native town of Sudbury, while his body, with a leaden ball for head, lies in a tomb on the south side of the cathedral choir of Canterbury.

There appears to be little doubt that when the relics of Becket were translated, only the body was placed in the new shrine. The skull, always the most venerated portion of a martyr's remains, was divided. The crown of the skull was cut off and placed in a very costly reliquary in the chapel popularly called "Becket's



The Pilgrims' Way from St. Martha's

[Late Will F. Taylor



The Pilgrims' Way between Otford and Wrotham

[Times Publishing Co.]

Crown", the main portion being kept in a silver reliquary that stood on the site of the place of burial in the crypt; and for over 300 years these two portions of the skull were kept in separate shrines until they were brought together again, when they were despoiled and the reliquaries emptied of their contents.

The body shrine, which was famous throughout Christendom for its magnificence, was in the Trinity Chapel, above the crypt, the shrine being depicted on a window of this chapel, the glass of which is only a few years later in date than the structure represented on it.

When the shrine was despoiled at the Reformation, Stow tells us that "the spoil in gold and precious stones filled two great chests, such as six or seven strong men could do no more than convey one of them at once out of the church".

A strong military guard was sent to protect the treasure during its removal, and twenty-six carts were employed to take away the accumulated offerings. There is little reason to doubt that the treasure was paid over to the King, for John Williams, Master of the King's Jewels, in the November and February following the Dissolution, handed to him £13,553. The noted "Regale of France" Henry had mounted in his thumb-ring, and St. Thomas's staff came into his possession on April 27, 1540.

All those who would like to see what the original shrine of Becket was like should visit the modern Roman Catholic Church of St. Thomas at Canterbury, where the shrine placed over the altar, although it can hardly be an exact facsimile of the original, has been made up from a careful study of such early representations of it as are still preserved.

We must remember that before the murder of Becket, it is doubtful if any British shrine had a continental reputation. But the tragic event of which Canterbury was the scene at once riveted upon it the thoughts, not only of England, but of Christendom, and when miracles began to work at his shrine, and by the virtue of his relics, the fame of "St. Thomas of Canterbury" spread far and wide. So much was this the case that there are few, if any, countries in Europe which do not claim to exhibit traces of the martyr, while to trace his churches and memorials in Britain alone would be an endless task. In England there was hardly a county which did not possess some church or convent dedicated in his honour, while it is probable that the name of

“Thomas” in England, as compared with its restricted use in other countries, arose from the reverence with which he was regarded; and yet, as Dean Stanley reminds us, “How few of those who bear and give it, reflect that it is a vestige of the national feeling of the 12th century!”

During some excavations near the site of Becket’s tomb in January, 1888, some human remains were found which Dr. Farrar, the then Dean of Canterbury, considered to be without any doubt the remains of the murdered Archbishop. The coffin was discovered a few inches below the surface of the floor of the crypt, a few feet to the west of what was the original tomb of St. Thomas before his relics were enshrined.

By the character of the coffin in which they were found as well as by the place of burial, in the crypt, these remains were probably those of a saint; but that they were those of Becket is highly improbable on a variety of grounds. If when his shrine was despoiled the bones of St. Thomas were gathered together and buried to save them from insult, it is reasonable to assume that the relics would have been hurriedly interred in some secret place, as we know was the case with those of St. Chad, St. Cuthbert, and a few other saints.

A coffin placed a few inches beneath so distinguished a burial-place as a crypt would seem to indicate the interment of a saint whose burial there was no need to hide, rather than a secreting of such world-famed relics as those of the great Becket, for so long as these remained in existence they would always have been a thorn in the side of the Reformers. Becket’s position, or rather the veneration paid to his remains, was quite exceptional. He was regarded as the Pope’s champion, and his name and the Pope’s went together.

Had there been the slightest reliable evidence to connect the more or less uninjured human bones found in the crypt in 1888 with those of the saintly Becket, the discovery would have been supported by the Roman Catholic Church. As a matter of fact it was a prominent member of this community, the Mgr. John Morris, S.J., the author of *The Life of St. Thomas Becket*, who was one of the first to assail the theory of Dean Farrar and to prove that although these remains may be, nay, probably are, those of a saint (possibly St. Anselm), they could not be the relics of the martyred Becket. Another conjectured explanation was that the

bones were those of a monk of Christ Church, as when the ground around the eastern end of the cathedral was lowered some hundred years ago part of the old cemetery of the monks was uncovered and several stone coffins exposed. The remains that were uncovered at this time are known to have been reinterred in the crypt; but this theory has also been abandoned.

Mgr. Morris furnishes an abundance of evidence, historical, religious, and surgical, some of the last named rather gruesome reading, to prove his negative—namely, that the bones were not those of Becket. We cannot follow this authoritative writer through his lengthy and minute examination of the medical evidence with which he supports his case, although a few extracts from his general arguments may be quoted at some length.

"First," he writes, "this skeleton [the one found in 1888] is very nearly entire, even the hands and feet are all there. If before this coffin was found any one had been asked whether, on the supposition that St. Thomas was buried and not burned [at the Reformation], and his bones were now to be found, it was to be expected that scarcely a bone should be wanting, the answer would have been that many places claimed to possess some relic of the body of St. Thomas, and that it would militate against any skeleton being his, if it were too complete.

"Next, any student of the history of Canterbury Cathedral would have said that if St. Thomas was buried, his bones would be found in an iron box and not in a stone coffin."

The medical examination of this assumed skull of Becket showed that although it was in several pieces the crown, except for a recent fracture, was practically uninjured, and had not been amputated.

All the early narratives describing the murder of Becket agree in saying that one blow caused him to fall, and the next cut off the crown of the head.

Benedict says that "a large portion of the head was cut off". John of Salisbury records that "the crown, which was anointed with the holy chrism, was amputated". Grim tells us that "the crown, which was large, the blow so separated from the head that the blood was made white by the brain, and the brain was made red by the blood". Fitzstephen says that "the blood and brain were drawn out by the sword from the cavity of the amputated crown".

We need not labour the point, as it is obvious that, if any reliance is to be placed on the chronicles of the above and other early writers, the head of St. Thomas, who died of these wounds, must have differed essentially from that discovered in the crypt and thought to be his.

We have already seen how the piece of bone that was cut off the top of the skull by the sword strokes was, from the time of the translation, accorded special honour in the chapel, which, possibly from the relic, was called "Becket's Crown". A fragment of the skull was sent to Rome, St. Augustine's Monastery possessed another portion, and a large number of churches all over the country claimed to possess genuine or "assumed" relics of St. Thomas of Canterbury.

Although a few contemporary writers state that Becket's remains were buried, and not burned as ordered, at the Reformation, the evidence in favour of burning is very strong, especially when we consider that neither on the accession of the Catholic Mary, nor at any other time, were the remains produced, as would have been the case if they had been in existence.

Wriothesley, Windsor Herald, says: "September, 1538. The bones of St. Thomas of Canterbury were brent in the same church by my Lord Cromwell."

Stow, whose first edition was published in 1565, says: "These bones, by commandment of the Lord Cromwell, were then and there burnt."

Holinshed, in his *Chronicles*, first issued in 1577, has evidence to the same effect. "St. Augustine's Abbey," he says, "was suppressed, and the shrine and goods taken to the King's treasury, as also the shrine of Thomas Becket, in the Priory of Christ Church, was likewise taken to the King's use, and his bones, skull and all, which was there found, with a piece broken out by the wound of his death, were all burnt in the same church by the Lord Cromwell."

The fact probably was, that the "holy head" was burnt, as a mere relic, but that the bones of the saint were buried near the spot where the shrine had stood. In the next century, however, the "Arms" of St. Thomas were shown in Portugal, a circumstance upon which Fuller makes these pertinent remarks:

"The English nuns at Lisbon do pretend that they have both the arms of Thomas Becket; and yet Pope Paul III in a public

bull set down by Sanders, doth pitifully complain of the cruelty of King Henry VIII for causing the bones of Becket to be burned and the ashes scattered to the wind. And how his arms should escape that *bone-fire*, is to me incredible."

The proclamation ordering Becket's name to be erased from all missals and service-books was enforced with great severity, and the name was erased from the documents kept in the Canterbury archives. On December 20, 1540, Thomas Horton, *alias* Baker, Vicar of Calne, Wilts, was sent before the Privy Council by Sir Henry Long, as he was suspected as a papist owing to Thomas Becket's name being found intact in one of his service-books. The Privy Council having satisfied themselves that the vicar had "left the same unput out of negligence rather than malice", ordered him to pay forty pounds to the King. He was then dismissed "with a letter to Sir Henry Long to see the same fulfilled accordingly".

The Letter Books of Christ Church, Canterbury, record many miracles at the shrine of Becket in 1394 and 1445, and Richard II wrote to the Archbishop, expressing his thankfulness to "the High Sovereign Worker of miracles".

Miss Rotha M. Clay writes: "The kings continued to pay pilgrimage visits, and even Henry VIII sent the accustomed offerings to Canterbury. His subsequent animosity towards St. Thomas was a political move, as is shown by the report of Robert Ward in 1535; having spied at the hospital of St. Thomas of Acre a window depicting the flagellation of Henry II by monks at the shrine, he pointed out to Thomas Cromwell that Becket was slain 'in that he did resist the King'." Bale afterwards alludes thus to this burning question:

A trayterouse knave ye can set upp for a saynte,
And a ryghteouse kynge lyke an odyouse tyrant paynte.

* * * * *

In your glasse wyndowes ye whyppe your naturall kynges?

Finally, on November 16, 1538, a proclamation was issued setting forth the cause and mode of Becket's death: "The King's Majesty, by the advice of his Council, hath thought expedient to declare to his loving subjects, that not withstanding the said

canonization, there appeareth nothing in his life whereby he should be called a Saint; but rather esteemed a rebel and traitor to his prince. Therefore his Grace straitly chargeth and commandeth, that henceforth the said Thomas Becket shall not be esteemed, named, reputed, nor called a Saint, but 'Bishop Becket', and that his images and pictures throughout the whole realm shall be put down, and avoided out of all churches and chapels, and other places; and that from henceforth the days that used to be festivals in his name, shall not be observed—nor the service, office, antiphonies, collects and prayers in his name read, but rased and put out of all books."

This proclamation caused the name and figure of the "traitor" to be erased from almost every illuminated psalter, missal, and every copy of historical and legal documents, while at Canterbury even the arms of the city and cathedral were altered.

London was full of memorials of its illustrious citizen. The Chapel of St. Thomas of Acre, later to be merged in the Mercers' Hall, marked the place of his birth and formed one of the chief stations in the Lord Mayor's Procession. The chapel on old London Bridge was dedicated to St. Thomas; while a vacant niche in the front of Lambeth Palace once held a statue of the martyred Primate, to which the watermen of the Thames doffed their caps as they passed by in their countless barges.

We know that the shrine was still intact in August, 1538, for on the last day of that month a great French lady, Madame de Montreuil, passed through Canterbury, when she was taken to see the sights of the city, including the shrine of Becket, although by this time the spirit of devotion had changed to one of wonder. On the stone pavements soft cushions were set for her to kneel on, and although the Prior offered her St. Thomas' head to be kissed she refused either to kneel or to kiss it. "So," we are told, "she departed and went to her lodging to dinner. And about 4 of the clock, the said Prior did send her a present of coneyes, capons, chickens, with diverse fruits—plenty—insomuch that she said, 'What shall we do with so many capons? Let the Lord Prior come and help us eat them to-morrow at dinner,' and so thanked him heartily for the said present." This was the last recorded present the Lord Prior of Canterbury gave, and Madame de Montreuil was the last of the recorded pilgrims to see the Shrine of St. Thomas before its destruction one month later.

CHAPTER X

PILGRIM INNS

THERE is every reason to believe that in early days pilgrims, like all other travellers and wayfarers, were lodged and entertained in monastic and similar houses.

Aubrey, the gossiping topographer (1678), tells us that "before the Reformation public inns were rare; travellers were entertained at religious houses for three days together if occasion served".

The transformation from the monastic *hospitium* to the public inn was probably of slow growth, for there is no reason to doubt that those who put up at the religious houses would, if they could afford it, be expected to pay for their accommodation. At the same time, there appear to have been inns that correspond more or less to our public-houses in very early days, although we must bear in mind that the Saxon word *inne*, meaning literally a dwelling or abiding-place, was used comprehensively.

The *hospitium* was the place where travellers and strangers were entertained within the monastery itself. No one was refused admission, all were to be made welcome, especially monks, clergy, poor, and foreigners. No one was to be questioned except by the direct order of the abbot. Passing wayfarers were pressed to partake of a meal before continuing their journey, and should they not have time to wait for the common meal, food was specially prepared for them. They were to be met by the prior or his delegate, and after a few words of prayer by way of salutation the kiss of peace was given and received. Some such form of hospitality was imperative in the days when travelling was attended by so much difficulty and danger. The monastery was a religious house, a guest-house, and an infirmary under one roof; and when almshouses and hospitals began to be founded the monastic infirmary plan was retained, as may be seen with existing examples at Chichester, Higham Ferrers, Stamford, Wells, and Glastonbury. Many hospitals exhibited holy relics to attract pilgrims, and indulgences were granted to those who would contribute money to the funds of the institutions.

The custodians of the more famous shrines and relics had no

great love for the poorer class of pilgrims; the monastic houses in the neighbourhood of the shrines were filled with wealthy or noble devotees, with the result that special almshouses and hospitals were founded and set aside mainly, if not exclusively, for the poorer classes of wayfarers.

A good example of this type of charitable institution, a mediæval pilgrims' inn, is the Hospital of Newark (new work), founded in 1260 by Archbishop Boniface, for the reception of poor travellers, and in particular for such pilgrims as passed through Maidstone on their way to the shrine of Becket at Canterbury. The hospital chapel, after being used for many years as a store-room, has been restored and again fitted for worship as St. Peter's Church. In 1395 the ancient hospital was, by Archbishop Courtenay, incorporated with a college of secular priests, and of this foundation there are considerable architectural remains. The college was dissolved about 1538, the existing buildings being in private occupation. These comprise a fine gateway, a long range of rooms between it and the river, and a tower guarding the river approach. On the right of the gateway is the master's house, on the left a wing where the bakehouse and other domestic offices once stood. No traces of the cloisters remain. The fine apartment above the crown of the gateway arch is now used by the local lodge of Freemasons.

Before reaching Maidstone to partake of the hospitality of Archbishop Boniface, the pilgrims journeying from London found food and lodging at the ancient guesten-house of Malling Abbey, just without the gates of the quadrangle. The guest-house still remains, with some good windows and a traceried frieze. The building has a large fireplace marking that portion of it which was once the kitchen and later the refectory of the pilgrims. The oaken roof is supported at one end by two grotesque corbels of Kentish ragstone. Over the outer side of the door are a series of shields, on which are carved the symbols of the Passion—the Crown of Thorns, the Hammer, Nails, and the rest. The attached chapel, built for the use of the pilgrims, was restored about the middle of the last century, prior to which it had been used for a variety of secular purposes. At the opposite end of the gatehouse is the pilgrims' bath, with steps leading down to the water, which was supplied from the fishpond.

One of the numerous legends attaching to the gatehouse is to

the effect that after the murder of Becket the guilty knights on their flight from Canterbury halted beneath the gateway and asked the nuns for food, which was set out in the refectory; but before the fugitives could be seated unseen hands scattered the food on the floor. The knights fled from the spot in terror, leaving the sisters amazed at so strange an occurrence, until the mystery was solved when the news of the Archbishop's death reached the abbey.

It is probable that between the *hospitium* of the monastery and the special pilgrim-house there was an intermediate stage, for the *hospitia* at St. Mary's, York, and the "Strangers' Hall" at Winchester were within the monastic precincts. A little later we find the isolation complete, as at Battle (*circa* 1076), where, situated outside the walls, was "the house of the pilgrims which is called the hospital".

During the 12th century St. Bartholomew's Hospital, Smithfield, was much resorted to by sick pilgrims. Miss Rotha M. Clay writes: "The year 1170 marks an epoch, ushering in the great pilgrimage within and towards England. When the shrine of St. Thomas of Canterbury became the goal of pious wayfarers it was necessary to find accommodation for them. The hospitals of Canterbury and Southwark bearing the martyr's name were among the earliest. Within a few years such houses (often called *Domus Dei*) were founded in most southern ports and along the pilgrims' way, as at Dover, Ospringe, and Maidstone. . . . Norfolk, like Kent, was studded with houses of charity, especially near the highway to Walsingham. Thirteen pilgrims were lodged at Bec, near Billingham. At Thetford there was a hospital near the passage of the river."

In the reign of Edward I the fine old building still known as the "Stranger's Hall" at Winchester was built at their convent gate by the monks of St. Swithin's Priory for the reception of poor pilgrims visiting the shrine of St. Swithin, the great healing bishop. The great hall where the pilgrims slept, ate their meals, and drank their ale is subdivided and now forms part of the Deanery, and the present entrance, beneath three beautiful pointed arches, was the Prior's door, where the same pilgrims would receive alms and food to sustain them on their way to the next celebrated shrine.

St. John's House, or the Hospital of St. John, in the same fair city, was re-founded by John Devenish for "the sole relief of sick

and lame soldiers, poor pilgrims, and necessitated wayfaring men, to have their lodging and diet gratis there, for one night or longer, as their inability to travel might require". Most of the seaports that would be used by pilgrims travelling towards Canterbury made similar provision for poor wayfarers; and portions of these old foundations still remain, although in some instances much modernized. At Southampton and Dover there was a *Domus Dei*, the authorities of which permitted an annual expenditure of £28 for hospitality to be given "to wayfarers and strangers from beyond the sea".

At Sandwich the Hospital of St. John was founded in 1280. The brothers were a very poor community, who were allowed to beg down by the ships. At the back of the almshouses was a building called the "Harbinge", where poor pilgrims were lodged.

The chapel of the *Domus Dei* at Southampton, dedicated to St. Julian (the Hospitaller, not the Bishop), is now used as the French Protestant Church, and although restored has retained much of its Norman character. Within it were buried Lord Scrope, the Earl of Cambridge, and Sir Thomas Grey, who were hanged outside the Bar Gate for their share in the conspiracy against Henry V. Of the old *Domus Dei* at Portsmouth, founded by Peter de Rupibus in the reign of Henry III, only the beautiful early English chapel remains. This was restored by Street in 1866 and, although badly blitzed, is still the garrison chapel of Portsmouth.

Canterbury naturally had many of these charitable institutions for those who could not afford the fashionable quarters of "the Chequers", and to whom the hospitality of the wealthy priory of Christ Church or of the Abbey of St. Augustine would not be extended. The Hospital of St. Thomas the Martyr, now generally known as King's Bridge Hospital, was founded and endowed by Archbishop Hubert Walter (1193-1205) for the reception of pilgrims to the shrine of St. Thomas, when the food supplied was limited to a cost of 4d. a day for each pilgrim, who was also given a night's lodging.

Stephen Langton (1207-29) was a great benefactor to the foundation, which is still one of the most important charities in the city. At the visitation of Cardinal Archbishop Pole (1556-8) it was recorded that: "They are bound to receive wayfaring and hurt men, and to have eight beds for men and four for women to remain for a night, and more if they be not able to depart; and the

Master of the Hospital is charged with the burial; and they have twenty loads of wood yearly allowed, and twenty-six shillings a year for drink." In the reign of Elizabeth, Archbishop Parker enlarged the foundation and added a school, but the latter has fallen into abeyance. It appears that, apart from their charitable



THE CHEQUER OF THE HOPE, CANTERBURY

(From an old print.)

and scholastic duties, the authorities of this hospital were required to keep the East or King's Bridge in good repair.

The foundation had the right of burying such pilgrims as died there in that portion of the cathedral churchyard which was set apart for the interment of pilgrims. The registers, which date from the early years of the 16th century, record that 6*d.* a week was spent on beer for the poor guests, 20*s.* a year for the poor woman who waited upon them, and £10 6*s.* 8*d.* for a chantry priest. Part of the revenues were paid in kind, such as the

"cocks and hens" paid for the rent of hospital lands in the Forest of Blean. The sum total was a rather inconvenient quantity: "Sum total of the cocks and hens, a hundred and nineteen, *and a third part of a hen, and a half of a hen.*" Eventually this "poultry" payment was compounded for in money, a cock being estimated as equivalent to $2\frac{1}{2}d.$ and a hen valued at $3d.$

Chaucer does not mention the name of the Canterbury hostel at which the pilgrims alighted at their journey's end; and it is from the author of the *Epilogue* that we first hear of the "Chequer of the Hope",¹ which is said to have been the most frequented of all the inns of the city. The building, portions of which still stand at the corner of High Street and Mercery Lane, has been much altered and pulled about, although up to 1845 the greater part of the old hostelry was intact. The old Merceria was rebuilt by Prior Chillenden about 1400, and here were the rows of stalls and booths for the sale of pilgrims' tokens and other trifles of a like nature.

The position of the inn, near the entrance to the cathedral, would make it a convenient centre. The spacious cellars with vaulted roofs may still be seen; but the inner courtyard and the great dormitory of a hundred beds were burned down a hundred years ago. The old street front, however, with its broad overhanging eaves, makes a mute appeal, and so renders Mercery Lane one of the most attractive corners of Canterbury. That it was a galleried inn is certain, for Gostling, in his *Walk Round Canterbury*, mentions a wooden staircase that led originally to the gallery round three sides of the inner court.

The description of the arrival of Chaucer's party, written apparently not long after Chaucer's death, and printed by Urry, tells us how the pilgrims arrived in Canterbury at "myd-morowe" (in the middle of the forenoon), and took up their lodgings at the "Chequer":

They toke their in and loggit them at mydmorowe I trowe
Atte cheker of the hope, that many a man doth knowe.

After Harry Bailey, the host of Southwark, had ordered dinner for his merry troop, they all proceeded to pay their devotions at

¹ The chessboard on the *hoop*-(barrel), an intimation that games and drink were provided.

the shrine of St. Thomas. At the cathedral door they were sprinkled with holy water:

Then at chirch dore the curtesy gan to ryse,
Tyl the knyght, of gentilnes that knewe right wele the guyse,
Put forth the prelatis, the parson and his fere.
A monk, that took the spryngill with a manly chere,
And did as the manere is, moilid al their patis,
Everich aftir othir, righte as they were of statis.



ROOM IN THE CHEQUER OF THE HOPE, CANTERBURY.

(From an old print.)

The knight and some companions went direct to pay their devotions at the various "stations", but others began to wander about the nave, while the miller entered into a warm discussion concerning the armorial bearings displayed on some of the painted windows.

At length the host of Southwark asserted his authority, called

the party together, and reprimanded them for their negligence; whereupon they hastened to make their offerings:

Then passid they forth boystly gogling with their hedis
Knelid adown to-fore the shrine, and hertlich their bedis
They preyd to Seint Thomas, in such wyse as they couth;
And sith the holy reliques ech man with his mowith
Kissid, as a goodly monk the names told and taught.
And sith to othir places of holynes they raught,
And were in their devocioune tyl service were al doon.

As noon approached they bought *signs of Canterbury brooches*, and returned to the "Chequer" for dinner.

After the meal they changed their garments and went forth to "sport and play" them, "eche man as hym list", until supper-time.

The knight, with an eye to his profession of arms, and accompanied by his son, went to examine the fortifications:

The knyght with his meyné went to se the walle
And the wardes of the town, as to a knyght befallé;
Devising ententflich the strengthis al about,
And apointid to his sone the perell and the dout
For shot of arblast and of bowe, and eke for shot of gonne,
Unto the wardis of the town, and how it might be wonne
And al defence ther-ageyn, aftir his intent
He declarid compendiously, and al that evir he ment.

The monk, accompanied by the parson and the friar, went to visit a mutual friend, and to sample his wines; while the ladies remained at home, and visited the garden of their hostess of the "Chequer":

The wyfe of Bath was so wery she had no wyl to walk,
She toke the priores by the honde, "Madame, wol ye stalk
Pryvely into the garden to se the herbis growe,
And aftir with our hostis wife in hir parlour rowe?
I wol gyve yewe the wyne, and ye shul me also,
For tyl we go to soper we have naught ellis to do."
The priores, as woman taught of gentil blood and hend,
Assentid to hir counsel, and forth gon they wend,
Passyng forth softly into the herbery.

The other pilgrims amused and entertained themselves in a variety of ways. The supper ended in mirth and jollity, which lasted "tyl the tyme that it was well within eve". The more sober of the company retired early to rest; but the noisy ones continued to drink and "jangle", until those in their beds became annoyed at the disturbance and persuaded them to go to rest:

Save the pardoner, that drew apart, and weytid by a cheste,
For to hide hymself till the candill wer out.

With the "candill" out the pardoner stole away to pursue a low amour.

In the morning the knight and all the fellowship set forth homeward as the sun began to draw upward. The host of Southwark suggested that they should not cast lots to decide who should tell the next story, as some of the revellers might still be feeling the effects of the previous evening's libations, or, in the words of the host, from their having been "semi-boozy over-eve".

Another favourite gathering-place of the Canterbury pilgrims was the great priory of Christ Church, while royal visitors were lodged in St. Augustine's Abbey. For ordinary strangers at Christ Church there was the Guesten Chamber, repaired and enlarged early in the 15th century by Prior Chillenden, since when it has borne the name of "Chillenden's Guest Chamber", which now forms part of the Bishop of Dover's house. Here the statutes of Archbishop Winchelsea provided that poor pilgrims should be fed daily with fragments of bread and meat, while another privilege granted by the Prior to pilgrims of all ranks and nationality, who might die at Canterbury, was that of burial at Christ Church, under the shadow of the cathedral walls.

Many pilgrims to Canterbury would doubtless call at the famous Leper Hospital of St. Nicholas, situated on the London Road, one mile from the city. Halting at the hospital, which was founded by Lanfranc in 1084, they would be offered certain relics to kiss, and would probably drink a cup of water from the holy well. The existing building, although partly rebuilt with brick in the reign of James II, contains a considerable portion of the original Norman structure, while the interior walls are covered with a number of old fresco paintings. A curious feature of the church is the downward slope of the floor from the altar to the

west doorway. The same thing is observable at Shaftesbury, and in many of those churches built to accommodate large bodies of pilgrims. In many of the churches the pilgrims, with clothing, feet, and bodies covered with the dust and filth of the journey, would spend the whole night before the hallowed shrine or saintly relic, with the consequence that the necessity arose of devising some simple method for flushing the floor with water. At Harbledown the slope of the floor would allow the water to drain off after the lepers had attended Mass in the church.

Guernes du Pont St. Mayence, an Anglo-Norman poet who wrote a metrical Life of Becket immediately after the primate's death, relates an interesting anecdote to the effect that when, in 1174, Henry II made his memorable pilgrimage to Canterbury, he stopped at Harbledown, and "for the love of St. Thomas he gave in grant twenty marks of rent to the poor house". From the hospital he walked barefoot to do penance at the shrine of Becket. The following extract is from the contemporary MS. in the British Museum:

Juste Cantorbire unt lepros un hospital,
U mult ad malades de gent plein de mal;
Près une liwe i ad del mustier principal,
Là ù li cors saint gist del mire espirital
Ki manit dolent ad mis en joie e en estal.

Dunc descendi iluec li reis à Herebaldun,
E entra el mustier, e a fet sa oreison,
De trestuz ses mesferz ad requis Deu pardun;
Pur amour Saint Thomas a otrie en dun
Vint marchies de rentes à la povre maison.

Some interesting relics are preserved in the hospital, including the famous "Erasmus" money, or alms-box, of which tradition gives the following account. When Erasmus visited the hospital in the company of Dean Colet, one of the brethren presented a holy relic, a portion of Becket's shoe, for the travellers to kiss before being sprinkled with holy water. The dean declined the proffered favour with such an outburst of wrathful rhetoric that the courteous Erasmus must needs make amends by dropping a goodly donation into the box, at that time fastened by a chain, of which a few links remain, to a tree near the hospital gate, or at the end



The Pilgrims' Way near Compton

[Times Publishing Co.]



Shere Church

[Late Will F. Taylor]

of a long pole, so that the passer-by might give his donation at a safe distance from the infected lepers.

The well at Harbledown is commonly called the Black Prince's Well, according to the popular tradition that water from it was sent to the hero of Poitiers when on his deathbed at Canterbury. This tradition is unsupported by evidence, while the fact that the Black Prince did not die at Canterbury is entirely against the supposition. It may, however, be connected with the prince in another way, for after the battle above referred to the Prince and his prisoner, King John of France, passed through Harbledown (April 19, 1357) on their way to Canterbury and London, when they may have been refreshed with a cup of water at the well. Be that as it may, the keystone of the semicircular arch above it bears, in somewhat deep carving, the well-known cognisance of the Prince—the three feathers and the motto, *Ich Dien*, but there is no evidence to show when the stone was inserted or the motto cut upon it. A woodcut of the well made in 1845 shows neither feathers nor motto.

The "Tabard", or, as it was called in later times, the "Talbot", at Southwark, was the great London starting-point for the Canterbury pilgrims in the days when every other building in Southwark appears to have been either a brewery or an inn. The vast number of Southwark inns has been attributed to the large amount of accommodation required for those travellers who arrived after the gates of the bridge had been closed, and had perforce to wait until the morning before they could enter the city.

Canterbury is more fortunate than Southwark, as portions at any rate of the "Chequer" may reasonably be supposed to remain, whereas all traces of the original "Tabard" had disappeared for centuries before the modern public-house that occupied the site was sold in 1865, and finally pulled down about 1886.

A good view of the inn, with the pilgrims setting out on their journey, is given in Urry's *Chaucer*, published in 1721; and if absolute reliance could be placed on this woodcut we should have much to compensate us for the loss of the actual building. The print shows a range of low buildings with a swinging sign across the roadway, and what appears to be stone steps leading to the galleries, which, in hostels of this character, were placed on three sides of the yard. It is possible that the woodcut was based on or copied from an older drawing; but the fact remains that the

original "Tabard" of Chaucer's day was burned to the ground half a century before the publication of Urry's book. This fire of 1676 left nothing but the foundations, on which, in 1681, a new Tabard Inn sprang up.

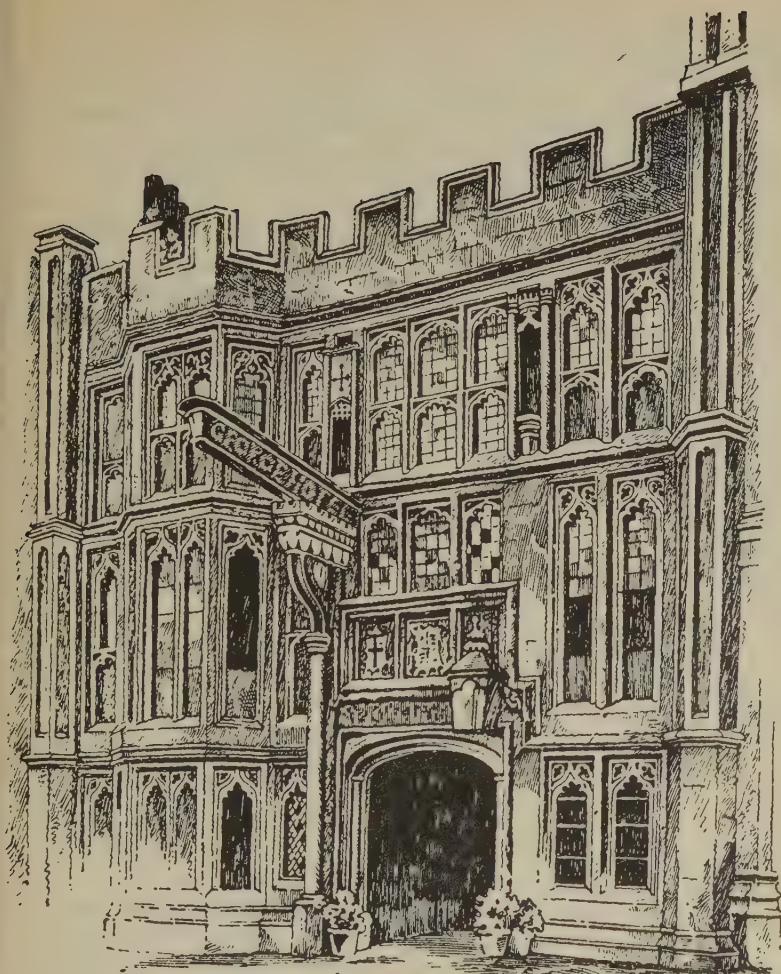
In 1865, what remained of the Carolean inn, which had in its turn been patched and altered over and over again, was advertised for sale as the "Tabard Inn, the scene of the opening of Chaucer's Canterbury Pilgrimage". The question of its being retained on national grounds was raised in *The Times*, when the conclusion reached was that nothing remained sufficiently authentic to justify its retention as a genuine relic of old London.

"The Rood of Barmsey" (Bermondsey Abbey) would doubtless be visited by many pilgrims before setting out on their long journey to the shrine of Becket. John Paston, in 1465, prays "his mother to visit the North Door and St. Saviour at Bermondsey, and take his sister Margery to pray for a good husband ere she come home again".

The route taken by the London pilgrims would be along what is now the Old Kent Road, through Kent Street, and by the Bars and the Lock, the streamlet of St. Thomas a Watering. This "waterynge of Seint Thomas" was just beyond the second milestone on the road to Kent. It was a recognized place of execution, and the first halting-place of Chaucer's pilgrims.

If the "Tabard" of Southwark has vanished utterly, and the "Chequer of the Hope" is in almost equally bad case, we have fortunately at Glastonbury a late but good example of a pilgrims' inn which remains much as when it was first erected. At Winchcombe, in Gloucestershire, considerable portions of the pilgrims' inn remain. The New Inn at Gloucester is a galleried inn that is said to have been built to accommodate the pilgrims who visited the tomb of Edward II; and the "Bell" at Tewkesbury makes a similar claim. All along the roads that led to the great shrines a certain amount of accommodation for travellers must have been provided; and if they could be definitely located through the veil of modernity that has descended over them, old pilgrims inns would be found to have existed along the roads that led to Hayles, Walsingham, Gloucester, Glastonbury, and Canterbury.

The old George Inn at Salisbury still stands in High Street. A doorway in the yard and a few other portions of the structure have been said to date back to the time of Edward II. The gate-



The Pilgrim's
Inn, Glastonbury

Sidney Heath

way, of ornamental woodwork, has been assigned to the 15th century, and two large projecting bay windows should be noticed. The inn is thought to have been built to accommodate the pilgrims who came to visit the shrine of St. Osmund in the neighbouring cathedral. That it was a flourishing hostelry in the coaching days there is abundant evidence, and Pepys records having paid an exorbitant sum for the luxury of "a silken bed and a very good diet".

The "George" or the Pilgrims' Inn at Glastonbury is unquestionably the best example we have of a building erected for the housing of pilgrims, and one which recent research has provided with a touch of romance. The inn was built originally as a hostel for pilgrims resorting to the abbey and its famous shrines, and in 1490 was, together with two plots of land on the north side, given by Abbot Selwood to the chamberlain of the abbey. The interior has naturally been somewhat modernized for the benefit of the modern pilgrims to Glastonbury; but the front is a very decorative piece of building, richly ornamented with shields of arms, carvings, and the other architectural conceits of the 15th century. The majority of the windows are later insertions. The clock bracket that now supports a heavy stone sign was copied by the builder of "Napper's Mite", Dorchester, a charming little almshouse erected in 1615.

For many years there existed at Glastonbury traditions and legends relating to the secret passages without and within the abbey precincts. One of the most persistent of these rather scandalous rumours alleged that an underground passage led from the Pilgrims' Inn to either the Abbey gates or the Abbot's dwelling. From time to time many archæologists, attracted by so romantic a legend, have inspected the cellars and other portions of the inn without result, and have denied the truth of the tradition. Warner, who wrote a history of the town and abbey in the 19th century, mentions the passage, which furnishes him with an excuse to suggest that it was used by the abbots for the purpose of visiting ladies staying at the Pilgrims' Inn. In 1909 Mr. Bligh Bond, who was in charge of the excavations at the abbey, came across an old journal containing the following reference to the inn:

"Under the house is a vault which leads into the abbey, so low that a man must crawl on his knees to pass it; but there are benches, or little narrow places, to rest the elbows on, in order to ease the knees. It comes out into a large vaulted place, used for

a cellar, and after about five or six paces turns aside to the right into another passage, high enough for a man to walk upright; this passage is about five or six paces long, and leads to a flight of steps which conducted privately to the abbot's chamber."

Having discovered something definite, a precise description by someone who had evidently traversed the passage in question, Mr. Bligh Bond lost no time in asking the permission of the proprietors of the building to make a thorough examination of the premises. After a close scrutiny of the cellar walls some traces of what appeared to be a low filled-in archway were discovered. At this point the masonry was attacked with a crowbar, with the result that before many stones had been removed the opening of a small tunnel was fully revealed. Further examination showed that the passage corresponded exactly with the description given in the old journal; the stone elbow rests were there, and a drainage channel for water was found in the centre of the floor. The passage has been proved to take a downward course, and then continues on an upward slope beneath the High Street, south-west towards the abbey gates and monastic buildings.

The hospitals, commanderies, and preceptories founded by the military orders—i.e. by the Knights Hospitallers and the Knights Templars—have been purposely omitted from this chapter, although both orders were the recognized guardians of travellers and pilgrims, and the charitable work of their foundations had many points of similarity to the humbler kind of wayfarers' hospitals.

It is curious to notice that just as many churches were re-dedicated at the Reformation, so the names of many old hostels and taverns were altered; and it is very interesting to note how such comparative trifles as inn signs were affected by the spirit of the Reformed religion. At the same time, we have many examples of the tavern nomenclature of pre-Reformation days. Have we not all at some time or other in our wanderings through rural England, found entertainment and refreshment at a "Salutation" village inn! The only salutation to justify such a title today is that which is exchanged between the thirsty traveller and the landlord; but in its original form this was the "Hail, Mary!" or Salutation of the Blessed Virgin.

The signboards of these inns usually depicted the Annunciation, and one of the best known hotels in the Lake Country

displays such a sign to this day. At the Reformation the figure of the Virgin was erased, or painted over, but that of the angel Gabriel was left on the board, so that the old tavern, which had for centuries rejoiced in the name "Salutation", was by a simple and easy step to come down to us as the "Angel", a name common all over the country. We have many other survivals of a similar nature, such as the "Cross Keys", the symbolical keys of heaven, and the attributes of St. Peter. The "Cardinal's Hat" was very popular with the John Barleycorns of ancient days, when the great Cardinal Wolsey was at the height of his power, and although now generally extinct it was the sign of a well-known tavern that stood in Lombard Street in 1459. We have also doubtless refreshed the inner man at some "Pope's Head", or "Pope's Arms" taverns, of both of which several remain, in name. In 1636, nearly a century after the Reformation, there were four "Pope's Head" taverns in London, the most famous being that in Cornhill, dating possibly from the reign of Edward III, and certainly from that of Edward IV. This remained until 1856, when it was pulled down.

This "Pope's Head" on Cornhill was situated in Pope's Head Alley, a thoroughfare still existing opposite the Royal Exchange; and, as Stow tells us, there was a "Cardinal's Hat" tavern in the same alley, the Papacy was well represented in the topographical and tavern nomenclature of Cornhill. The "Pope's Head" in Cornhill is mentioned in the fourth year of Edward IV (1464) in the account of a wager between an Alicant goldsmith and an English rival; the foreigner contending that "Englishmen were not so cunning in workmanship of goldsmithry as Alicant strangers". Stow, however, puts the date of the actual house much earlier than this. He says: "This Pope's Head tavern and other houses adjoining, strongly built of stone, hath of old time been all in one pertaining to some great estate or rather the King of this Realm." Stow's evidence for this statement is that the Arms of England, as they were borne previous to the reign of Edward III, were "fair and largely engraven on a stone towards the High Street". Pepys refers to a fine panelled room in the tavern in 1668-9, and here on April 14, 1718, Quin, the actor, killed, in self-defence, his fellow-comedian, Bowen.

In the old ballad "London Lyckpenny" it is stated that in the reign of Richard II wine was sold at the "Pope's Head" at one penny a pint, with bread included. It is related how a traveller

coming to Cornhill, the wine-drawer of the tavern takes the man by the hand and says, "Will you drink a pint of wine?" whereunto the countryman replies, "A penny spend I may," and so drank the wine. This is Stow's version. In the ballad the taverner, not the drawer, solicits the man's custom, and the latter, instead of getting the bread for nothing, complains of having to go away hungry.

The taverner took me by the sleeve,
 "Sir," saith he, "will you our wine assay?"
 I answered, "That cannot me much grieve,
 A penny can do no more than it may";
 I drank a pint, and for it did pay;
 Yet sore a hungered from thence I yede,
 And wanting money I could not speid.

There is still at Lytchett Minster, Dorset, an old inn called "Peter's Finger", on the signboard of which is a representation of the saint holding up one hand from which the blood is dripping. The title "Peter's Finger", however, does not refer to a saintly relic or mutilation, being merely a corruption of *St. Peter-ad-Vincula* (St. Peter in Chains), a term applied to certain lands or manors, sometimes called Lammas Lands, the occupants of which had to perform on St. Peter's Day (which corresponds with our Lammas Day, August 1) prædial service as a condition of their holdings. The chapel within the precinct or liberty of the Tower of London is dedicated to *St. Peter-ad-Vincula*, a title that is also given to a small tract of land lying between Salisbury and Alderbury.

One of the signs under which some famous old taverns did a thriving business was the "Mitre", of which the *doyen* was that in Mitre Court, Fleet Street, one of Dr. Johnson's favourite haunts, where Goldsmith and his contemporaries used to meet for literary and other, less dry, refreshment. There are possibly more "Mitre" taverns of historical interest than those of any other name. In the *Quack Vintners* 1712, the reason given for the partiality shown by innkeepers for this sign is explained as follows:

May Smith, whose prosperous Mitre is his sign,
 To show the Church no enemy to wine,
 Still draw such Christian liquor none may think,
 Tho' e'er so pious, 'tis a sin to drink.

Of "Saints" inn-signs we have several, in addition to those whereon are depicted the national saints—St. George, St. Andrew, St. Patrick, and St. David. The "Cat and Wheel" is a curious corruption of the Catherine Wheel, intended originally as an emblem of the instrument by which St. Catherine was martyred. St. Martin, the vintners' patron saint, has fallen from the high place he once held among tavern signs, and with him have gone St. Dunstan, St. Luke, and the celestial hierarchy whose individual forms and emblems were once almost as prominent on inn-signs as they were in churches. In conclusion, we should remember that old hostels and inns bearing the above signs over the city pavements or amid the trees of the village may, many of them, have refreshed the weary pilgrim of other days, as they refresh the equally weary pilgrim of today. They are not hotels or restaurants. They are taverns, and they are English.

CHAPTER XI

THE BOXLEY ROOD OF GRACE

FOR the mechanical working image we have no need to go abroad, for one of the most ingenious of these working *automata*, the Boxley Rood of Grace, adorned an English Cistercian Church, founded at Boxley, near Maidstone, in 1144, by William de Ipres, Earl of Kent. This rood or crucifix is said by tradition to have been brought to Boxley by a horse which had strayed from its owner. The monks told themselves that this was a miracle and laid claim to the object, which is thus described in the *Perambulation of Kent*, written in 1570, by William Lambarde:

“But now if I shoulde leave Boxley, the favourers of false and feyned Religion would laugh in their sleeves, and the followers of God’s trueth might justly cry out and blame me.

“For it is yet freshe in mind to bothe sides, and shall (I doubt not) to the profite of the one, be continued in perpetuall memorie to all posterite, by what notable imposture, fraud, juggling, and Legierdemain, the sillie lambs of God’s flocke were (not long since) seduced by the false Romish foxes of the Abbay.

“The manner whereof, I will set downe, in such sorte onely, as the same was sometime by themselves published in print for their estimation and credite, and yet remaineth deeply imprinted in the minds and memories of many on live, and to their everlasting reproche, shame, and confusion.

“It chaunced (as the tale is) that upon a time a cunning Carpenter of our country was taken prisoner in the warres betweene us and Fraunce, who (wanting otherwise to satisfie for his raunsome), and having good leysure to devise for his deliverance, thought it best to attempt some curious enterprise, within the compasse of his own Art and skill, to make himselfe some money withall: And therefore, getting together fit matter for his purpose, he compacted of wood, wyer, paste, and paper, a Roode of such exquisite Art and excellencie, that it not onely matched in comelynesse and due proportion of the partes the best of the common sorte; but in straunge motion, variety of gesture, and nimbleness of joints, passed al other that before had been seene; the same

being able to bow downe and lifte up it selfe, to shake and stirre the handes and feete, to nod the head, to rolle the eies, to wag the chaps, to bende the browes, and finally to represent to the eie, both the proper motion of each member of the body, and also a lively, expresse, and significant shew of a well contented or displeased minde; byting the lippe, and gathering a frowning, forward, and disdainful face, when it would pretend offence: and shewing a moste milde, amyable, and smyling cheere and countenance, when it would seeme to be well pleased.

“So that now it needed not Prometheus fire to make it a lively man, but onely the helpe of the covetous Priests of Bell, or the aide of some craftie College of Monkes, to deifie and make it passe for a verie God.

“This done, he made shifte for his libertie, came over into this Realme, of purpose to utter his merchandize, and laide the Image upon the backe of a Jade that he drave before him.

“Now when hee was come so farre as to Rochester on his way, hee waxed drie by reason of travaile, and called at an alehouse for drinke to refreshe him, suffering his horse neverthesse to go forwarde alone along the Citie:

“This Jade was no sooner out of sight, but hee missed the streight westerne way that his Maister intended to have gone, and turning Southe, made a great pace toward Boxley, and being driven (as it were) by some divine furie, never ceased jogging till he came at the Abbay church doore, where he so beat and bounced with his heeles, that divers of the Monkes heard the noise, came to the place to knowe the cause, and (marvelling at the straungnesse of the thing) called the Abbatt and his Convent to beholde it.

“These good men seeing the horse so earnest, and discerning what he had on his backe, for doubt of deadly impietie opened the doore: which they had no sooner done, but the horse rushed in, and ran in great haste to a pillar (which was the verie place where this Image was afterwarde advaunced) and there stopped himselfe, and stode still.

“Now while the Monkes were busie to take off the lode, in commeth the Carpenter (that by great inquisition had followed) and he challenged his owne: the Monkes loth to lose so beneficiall a stray, at first made some deniall, but afterward, being assured by all signes that he was the verie Proprietarie, they graunt him to take it with him.

"The Carpenter then taketh the horse by the head, and first assayeth to leade him out of the Church, but hé would not stirre for him: Then beatheth hee and striketh him, but the Jade was so restie and fast nailed that he woulde not once remoove his foote from the pillar: at the last he taketh off the Image, thinking to have carried it out by selfe, and then to have led the horse after: but that also cleaved so fast to the place, that notwithstanding all that ever he (and the Monkes also, which at length were contented for pities sake to helpe him) coulde doe, it woulde not be mooved one inch from it: So that in the ende partly from wearinesse in wrestling, and partly by persuation of the Monkes, which were in love with the Picture, and made him beleeeve that it was by God himselve destinate to their house, the Carpenter was contented for a piece of money to go his way, and leave the Roode behinde him.

"Thus you see the generation of this the great God of Boxley, comparable (I warrant you) to the creation of that beastly Idoll Priapus, of which the poet saith:

"A figtree blocke sometime I was,
A log unmeete for use:
Till Carver doubting with himselfe,
Wert best make Priapus,
Or else a benche? resolv'd at last
To make a God of mee:
Thenceforth a God I am of birdes,
And theeves most drad, you see.

"But what? I shall not neede to reporte, howe lewdly these Monkes, to their owne enriching and the spoile of God's people, abused this wooden God after they had thus gotten him, bicause a good sort be yet on live that sawe the fraude openly detected at Paules Crosse, and others may reade it disclosed in bookes yet extant, and commonly abroad."

The figure was worked by hidden mechanism and its movements were regarded as miraculous.

From the account given in Foxe's *Book of Martyrs*, it appears that the image was capable of assuming every kind of facial expression, according to the value of the offering tendered. A piece of silver, we are told, was received with frowning lip, but a piece

of gold caused the "jaws to wag merrily". Many other picturesque details grew up around this wonderful figure, as that it could foam at the mouth, weep from the eyes, and raise its hands in blessing. However, when the monastery was dissolved by Henry VIII, certain curious folk discovered that the figure was full of cleverly concealed wires, of which Foxe tells us there were a hundred, but Foxe, honest man though he was, may have exaggerated.

Be that as it may, the miraculous rood which had bowed its head, and stirred its eyes, was paraded through the roads from market town to market town, exhibited as a piece of jugglery before the Court, exposed to ridicule at Maidstone and St. Paul's Cross, and eventually was publicly burned together with many images of the Virgin and saints.

Latimer, when sending the image of the Virgin to London from his own Cathedral of Worcester to be burned, is recorded as having exclaimed: "She with her old sister of Walsingham, her younger sister of Ipswich, and their two other sisters of Doncaster and Penrice, would make a jolly muster at Smithfield." Burnet, in his *History of the Reformation*, tells us that when one of the effigies of the Virgin in Worcester Cathedral came to be unfrocked, it was found to be a figure of one of the bishops of the diocese.

At Boxley also was a famous image of St. Rumald, Rumbold, or Grumbald, the son of a Northumbrian king and of a daughter of Penda, King of Mercia. He died when three days old, but not before he had repeated the Lord's Prayer and the Apostles' Creed in Latin, a feat for which he gained canonization.

His image at Boxley is said to have been small, and of a weight so light that a child could lift it, but that it could at times become so heavy that it could not be moved by persons of great strength.

Thomas Fuller, the quaint old divine, referring to this image, tells us that "the moving hereof was made the conditions of women's chastity. Such who paid the priest well might easily remove it, whilst others might tug at it to no purpose. For this was the contrivance of the cheat—that it was fastened with a pin of wood by an invisible stander behind. Now, when such offered to take it who had been bountiful to the priest before, they bare it away with ease, which was impossible for their hands to remove who had been close-fisted in their confessions. Thus it moved more laughter than devotion, and many chaste virgins and wives went

away with blushing faces, leaving (without cause) the suspicion of their wantonness in the eyes of the beholders; whilst others came off with more credit (because with more coin), though with less chastity."

The relics of this very youthful saint were carried to Buckingham and deposited in a shrine in an aisle of the church dedicated in his honour. In 1477 Richard Fowler, Chancellor of Edward IV, left a bequest for rebuilding this aisle and the making of a new and costly shrine for the relics, which continued to attract pilgrims up to the Reformation. Foxe, in his *Book of Martyrs*; relates how several Lollards, having renounced the "new doctrine", were, nevertheless, forced to walk to Buckingham and deposit an offering at the shrine of St. Rumald.

Churches dedicated in honour of this infant saint are very rare, but there was one at Shaftesbury, in Dorset, outside the borough boundary. Today this church is more commonly spoken of as Cann Church.

Boxley is situated a little over two miles to the north of Maidstone, the roads from the latter place being numerous. Standing some way off the village are a few ruins, including part of the refectory, which mark the site of the old abbey, where the nave of the church has been turned into a garden containing a lily-pond. A small portion of the original entrance remains, while the size of the tithe-barns speaks more eloquently than words of the former wealth of the foundation.

When the abbey was dissolved, Jeffrey Chamber, the Commissioner chosen by the Vicar-General, reported that "upon the defacing of the late monastery of Boxley and plucking down of the images of the same, I found in the Image of the Roode of Grace, the which heretofore hath ben hadde in great veneracion of people, certen ingynes and old wyer with olde roton stykes in the back of the same that dyd cause the eyes of the same to move and sterve in the hede thereof lyke unto a lyvelye thyng. And also the nether lippe in lykewise to move as thoughe it shulde speke. Which so founde was not a litle strange to me and other that was present at the plucking downe of the same."

There have been many apologists for the Boxley Rood of Grace, and similar working *automata*, and although Cromwell's commissioners may not have been too scrupulous in their descriptions of these figures, the fact remains that throughout the

whole of the Tudor period the strong Catholic party let judgment go by default, and made no attempt to refute the evidence, unreliable and biassed as much of it was, of Cromwell's agents. The truth is we do not know, we probably never shall know, the real history of these things, especially as those most competent to tell us all about them, the learned ecclesiologists of the Roman Catholic Church, are silent. This being so the Holy Rood of Boxley remains one of the unsolved problems of religious history.

From the fact that in 1261 Archbishop Boniface built a hospital on the banks of the Medway at Maidstone, for the reception of pilgrims on their way to Canterbury, it is probable that large numbers of devotees used this route at that time, although Maidstone lay out of the direct course for the majority of the pilgrims who would cross the river at either Cuxton, Snodland, or Aylesford. The London pilgrims to Canterbury would have to make a detour to reach Boxley, as they generally proceeded by way of the direct road from Chatham. At the Dissolution no more serious personal charge was brought against the monks than that there were too many flowers in the convent garden, and that therefore they had turned "the rents of the monastery into gilly flowers and roses". If nothing more serious than an excess of horticultural zeal had been preferred against all the monastic brethren, what pleasanter reading the history of the Reformation would have made!

CHAPTER XII

OUR LADY OF WALSINGHAM, AND OTHER NORFOLK SHRINES

Gentle heardsman, tell to me,
Of curtesy I thee pray,
Unto the towne of Walsingham
Which is the right and ready way.

Unto the towne of Walsingham
The way is hard for to be gon;
And verrey crooked are those pathes
For you to find out all alone.

THE scene of this charming old ballad, of which the first two verses are quoted above, is laid near Walsingham, in Norfolk, where the famous image of the Virgin, and the even more famous relic of her milk, gave the little town a European reputation from the numerous pilgrimages made to it and the immense riches it possessed. The Walsingham pilgrimage formed the basis for many a popular ballad such as the following:

As ye came from the holy land
Of blessed Walsingham,
O met you not with my true love
As by the way ye came?

* * * *

How should I know your true love,
That have met many a one,
As I came from the holy land,
That have both come and gone?

Second only to the shrine of Becket at Canterbury in popular esteem, in the numbers of pilgrims it attracted, and in its great riches, was the great shrine of Our Lady of Walsingham, situated in a remote corner of North Norfolk, a few miles from the sea. The history of this shrine is, to a very large extent, a history of one

side of English religious life from before the Conquest down to the Reformation.

Erasmus informs us that Walsingham was supported almost entirely by the vast numbers of persons who came to make their offerings to the Virgin, and he adds that there was scarce a person of any note in England who had not at some time or other paid it a visit or sent a present thither. King and peasant, foreigner and native-born, cleric and layman, all wended their way to Walsingham.

In May, 1469, Edward IV and his queen made a pilgrimage to Walsingham, as is recorded in a letter from James Hawte to Sir John Paston:

"As for the king, as I understand, he departs to Walsingham upon Friday, com sev' night, and the queen also, if God send her health."

In 1470 John Paston wrote to his mother to tell her that the Duchess of Norfolk would visit Norwich on her way to Walsingham, and, accompanied by her husband, the duchess paid another visit to the shrine on foot, in September, 1471.

In 1478 Henry Stafford, Duke of Buckingham, was one of the pilgrims to Walsingham.

There is no reason to doubt that this Norfolk shrine rivalled the earlier one of Our Lady of Loretto, in Italy, and a large number of inns and hostels were built for the accommodation of the pilgrims, not only in Walsingham and the immediate vicinity of the shrine, but along all the Norfolk highways that led to it.

The original chapel was founded five years before the Conquest by Ricoldie de Faverches, or Taverches, and was reputed to be an exact copy of the Santa Casa, or Home of the Virgin, which was conveyed in so miraculous a manner from Nazareth to Loretto.

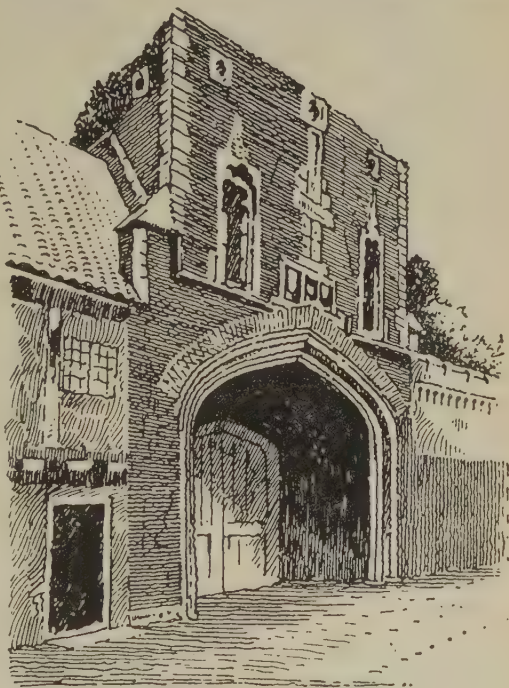
With the return of the Crusaders from Palestine a portion of the Virgin's milk found its way to Walsingham, and the popular belief of the day was that the Virgin herself had come to establish herself in Norfolk in consequence of the infidels having invaded the Holy Land. The result was that a splendid priory soon stood beside the primitive and original chapel. This priory was founded in 1420 by Godfrey de Faverches, and given to the Order of St. Augustine.

It appears that the pilgrims who arrived here entered the sacred precincts by a low narrow gate, purposely made difficult to

pass as a precaution against relic-snatchers. On the gate was nailed a copper figure of a knight on horseback, whose miraculous preservation on that spot by the Virgin formed the subject of one of the numerous legends with which the shrine abounded. Passing through the gate, the pilgrim found himself in a small chapel, where, on giving a suitable offering, he was allowed to kiss a gigantic bone, said to have been the finger-bone of St. Peter. He was then conducted to a building thatched with reeds and straw, enclosing two wells of water which had attained great fame for their medicinal properties, but more so, perhaps, on account of the rare virtue they were reputed to have possessed of granting whatever the pilgrim might wish for.

Passing through the outer gateway, an unfinished building in the time of

Erasmus, the devotee found himself before the Chapel of the Virgin, a small wooden building with a door in each opposite side, through which the pilgrims made their entrance and exit. Within this chapel stood the celebrated image of the Virgin, on the right of the altar. Incense was kept burning perpetually before it, and by the light of the many tapers Erasmus beheld the gold and jewels with which the effigy was adorned. After kneeling awhile in prayer the pilgrim arose and deposited his offering,



*The Gateway, Walsingham
Priory.*

which was immediately taken up by a priest to prevent the next comer from stealing it when depositing his own coin. At another altar, probably in the outer chapel, was exhibited the far-famed relic of the heavenly milk, enclosed in crystal and set up in a crucifix.

Erasmus saw the sacred relic, which he tells us looked excessively like chalk, mixed with white of egg, and quite solid. "As soon as the canon in attendance saw us he rose, put on his surplice, added the stole to his neck, prostrated himself with due ceremony, and worshipped: anon he stretched forth the thrice-holy Milk to be Kissed by us. On this we also, on the lowest step of the altar, religiously fell prostrate; and, having first called upon Christ, we addressed the Virgin with a prayer like this, which I had prepared for the purpose: 'O Virgin Parent! who with thy maiden breast hast deigned to give Milk to thy Son Jesus, the lord of heaven and earth, we beseech thee, that, being purified by his blood, we also may attain to that happy childhood of dove-like simplicity, which, guiltless of malice, fraud, and deceit, earnestly desires the true milk of the Gospel, until it grows into the perfect man, to the stature of the fulness of Christ. Amen.'"

Of Walsingham in general the same writer says: "This house depends chiefly on the Virgin for support, for the greater offerings only are laid up, but if money or things of small value are offered, they are applied to the maintenance of the convent, and their superior, whom they call their prior. The church is neat and elegant, but the Virgin dwells not in it. This place, as out of respect, she has resigned to her Son. She has her temple so placed as to be at her Son's right hand, nor does she dwell even there. The building is not finished, and the wind comes in at the doors and windows, for the ocean, father of winds, is just by. In the unfinished church is a narrow wooden chapel, into which the worshippers are admitted by a narrow door on each side. It has but little light, and that only from wax tapers, which give a very agreeable smell. If you looked in, you would say it was the mansion of the gods, it glitters so with jewels, gold, and silver."

The following extracts from the *Household Book of the Earl of Northumberland* will show what constant tribute was paid to Our Lady of Walsingham:

"Item: "My lord useth yearly to send afore Michaelmas for his lordship's offering to our Lady of Walsingham—4*d*. Item: My

lord useth and accustometh to send yearly for the upholding of the light of wax which his lordship findeth burning yearly before our Lady of Walsingham, containing eleven pounds of wax in it after—7*d.* Ob. For the finding of every pound ready wrought by a covenant made with the channon by great, for the whole year, for the finding of the said light burning—6*s.* 8*d.* Item: My lord useth and accustometh to send yearly to the channon that keepeth the light before our Lady of Walsingham, for his reward for the whole year, for keeping of the said light, lighting it at all service times daily throughout the year—12*d.* Item: My lord useth and accustometh yearly to send to the priest that keepeth the light, lighting of it at all service times daily throughout the year—3*s.* 4*d.*”

The gifts, offerings, and benefactions made to the shrine were many and various. In 1369 Lord Burghersh bequeathed to it a silver statue of himself on horseback, and Henry VII gave a silver image of himself, kneeling on a table, with “a brode border, and in the same graven and written with large letters, blake enameled theis words: ‘Sancte Thoma, intercede pro me’.”

Among the many royal visitors were Henry III, Edwards I and II, and Charles V. Henry VIII walked barefoot from Barsham to present a necklace, and this monarch, when dying, is said by Spelman, but by no other historian, to have left his soul in charge of Our Lady of Walsingham, but this is quite unsupported by evidence. Catherine of Aragon, however, did so bequeath her soul, and a sum of 200 nobles, to be given to a pilgrim to spend in charity on his way to the shrine.

About the middle of the 15th century Sir W. Yelverton, in a letter to his cousin, John Paston, wrote: “Right worshipful cousin, I recommend one to you, thanking you as heartily as I can for myself, and especially that ye do so much for our lady’s house of Walsingham, which I trust verily ye do the rather for the great love that ye deem I have thereto, for truly if I be drawn to any worship or welfare, and discharges of mine enemies’ danger, I ascribe it unto our lady.”

We also find Margaret Paston writing to her husband to inform him that “my mother behested [vowed] another image of wax of the weight of you to our Lady of Walsingham, and she sent four nobles [£1 6*s.* 8*d.*] to the four orders of friars at Norwich, to pray for you, and I have behested to go on pilgrimage to Walsingham and St. Leonard’s for you”.

The offering of an image of wax of the weight of the person for the good of whose soul it was provided was a somewhat rare, and, considering the price of wax in the 15th century, a very costly gift.

The church of the Priory of St. Leonard, at Norwich, referred to by Margaret Paston, was in great repute with pilgrims for its images of the Virgin, the Holy Cross, and St. Anthony, but was afterwards rendered more famous by the pilgrimages made to the effigy of Henry VI, by whose miraculous intervention great cures are supposed to have been performed.

Although the modern pilgrim will find but a few fragments remaining of the old Priory of Walsingham, he can, if he be so minded, find his way there from London along the first road set down in Holinshed's *English Itinerary*, by way of Waltham and Ware, or along the road that leads to Brandon, Swaffham, and Fakenham, although all of these deviate very much from the Walsingham Green Way, of which practically no traces remain, although local enthusiasts will tell you otherwise. The original shrine of Our Lady was destroyed at the Reformation, but an interesting and possibly accurate copy of it may be seen in the Roman Catholic Church at King's Lynn, not very far away.

A portion of the entrance gateway, a tall fragment of the great eastern window of the abbey church, and the pilgrims' bath and wishing wells are the most important features that remain of this ancient building, of which, long after its destruction, Philip, Earl of Arundel, who died in the Tower in 1595, penned the lines:

Bitter, bitter, oh to behold
The grasse to growe
Where the walls of Walsingham
So stately did shewe.

Levell, levell with the ground
The towers do lye
Which with their golden glittering tops
Pearsed once the skye.

Owls do shriek where the sweetest hymns
Lately were sung;
Toads and serpents hold their dens
Where the palmers did throng.

Weep, weep, O Walsingham,
Whose days are nights,
Blessings turned to blasphemies,
Holy deeds to despites!

Sin is where our Lady sat.
Heaven turned is to hell,
Satan sits where our Lord did sway,
Walsingham, oh, farewell!

The pilgrims' wells, two in number, have been described by Erasmus in his *De Peregrinatione*. They were no doubt enclosed in a building and had an attached chapel. When Erasmus visited them he found that between the two wells was a stone on which the votary of Our Lady knelt with his right knee bared; he then plunged one hand in each well, so that the water reached to the wrist, and silently wished his wish, after which he drank as much of the water as he could hold in the hollow of his hands. It was also customary for the pilgrims to carry the water away in leaden *ampullæ* for their own future use, or for the benefit of their friends and relations.

The Pilgrimage to Walsingham commenced in or before the reign of Henry III, who was there in the year 1241. Edward I visited the shrine in 1280 and 1296, and Edward II in 1315.

In 1361 Edward III granted out of his treasury the sum of £9 as a gift to John Duke of Brittany for his expenses in going to Walsingham; and afterwards, in the same year, to his nephew the Duke of Anjou, licence to be absent from London (where he was a hostage from France) for a month, for his health and disport, "towards Saint Thomas of Canterbury and our Lady of Walsingham", and on February 20, 1363, he sent letters to the Wardens of the Marches towards Scotland, directing them to give safe-conduct to his brother David de Bruys (King of Scotland), to be accompanied by twenty knights, for their intended pilgrimage to Walsingham.

The interesting and well-known letter written by Catherine of Aragon to King Henry, announcing the victory of Flodden, concludes with telling him that she was then on her way to Walsingham—"and now goo to our Lady at Walsyngham, that I promised soo long agoo to see".

In an old *Guide to Norfolk*, published early in the 19th century,

we read, with regard to Lynn Regis, as the town of King's Lynn was then called: "About halfway between the south and east gates stand the remains of an ancient oratory, a singular kind of building, with several vaults and cavities under the ground, over which are some dark cells, where the priests were used to take confessions in, and above them is a small chapel, in the figure of a cross, arched above, and enriched with carvings. It was dedicated to the Blessed Virgin, and commonly called Our Lady's Mount, whither the Romish penitents, in their pilgrimage through this town to the holy wells and the monastery of Our Lady at Walsingham used to resort and perform their devotions." This building, which remains much as when first erected, is the only complete example we have left of a pilgrim chapel, although traces of several others have been found in various parts of the country. With regard to this particular chapel, Mr. Dutt writes: "The most remarkable building in Lynn is the Chapel of St. Mary-on-the-Hill, better known as the 'Red Mount Chapel'. It was built about 1485 by Robert Curraunce, and consists of a red-brick octagonal tower containing an exquisite little cruciform chapel of stone, measuring eighteen feet from east to west, fourteen feet from north to south, and thirteen feet in height. The roof almost exactly resembles that of King's College Chapel, Cambridge, and its workmanship is of a very high order. This perfect church in miniature has beneath it a vestry with a small chapel attached, while in the basement of the small tower, below the level of the top of the mound, is another chapel or vault in a state of decay." The building has served a variety of uses, and has been successively a conduit, stable, powder-magazine, and pest-house, but was carefully restored in 1828, and placed under the care of the Corporation authorities. The date of its erection, 1485, is borne out by entries in the municipal records of the town, relating to a dispute between the Prior of Lynn and the Commons.

Mr. Ralph Surridge, an architect who drew out plans and made a minute study of the fabric, considered it to be one of the most interesting architectural studies in the district. Writing to *The Builder* (February 1, 1908), he says: "This chapel, dedicated to St. Mary, was built for the use of pilgrims on the way to the shrine at Walsingham. Outside the building is a platform of earth, which is retained by a surrounding wall supported by buttresses. . . . The lower chapel is entered from the north-east door in the outer

CHAPEL OF THE RED MOUNT
KING'S LYNN.



WEST ELEVATION



SCALE OF FEET

By permission of "The Builder."

Drawn by Ralph Surridge.

wall, although at one time this was the priests' entrance only, and the people's entrance was by a passage under the west door, which is now blocked up—it is vaulted in brick and at present in a very uninviting state, all the decorations and pavement having gone. Just inside the west door is a window from which the service in the lower chapel could be seen. The interior of the upper chapel is a most beautiful piece of 15th century work. It has a nave, transepts, and choir, vaulted in stone, and is lighted by four quatrefoil windows. Near the south door are the steps to the priests' chapel and vestry and to the doorway in the north-east outer wall."

The Roman Catholics of Lynn and the surrounding district make an annual pilgrimage on May 25 to this chapel, attended by priests and acolytes, and with a carved effigy of Our Lady borne high before them.

At Hilborough, between Brandon and Swaffham, the pilgrims' chapel is little more than a mass of ruins, but the beautiful little building at Houghton-in-the-Dale, which had been converted into cottages, is once more in the hands of the Roman Catholics, for whom it has been re-dedicated. This was known as the "Shoe House", or "Chapel of the Slipper", as it was here that the pilgrims discarded their footwear, and proceeded to Walsingham, some two miles or so away.

This little building is one of the most beautiful things of its kind in England, second only, perhaps, to Prior Crawden's chapel at Ely; and although it has passed into Roman Catholic hands, we may be thankful that it has been rescued from long profanation and restored with care and skill.

The only serious rival in the county of Norfolk to the shrine of Our Lady at Walsingham was that of the Holy Cross at Bacton Abbey, or, more correctly, Bromholm Priory, a monastery of the Cluniac Order founded in 908. Until 1295 this was merely a "cell" or dependency of the larger monastery of Castle Acre, belonging to the same order, but its possession of so famous a relic brought it fame and made it independent of the parent abbey, where they had nothing more attractive to show pilgrims than a spurious arm of St. Philip. Bromholm was one of those lesser monasteries (those with incomes of less than £200 per annum) which were dissolved in 1536. Of the ruins some considerable portions remain—the gate-house, north transept, and Chapter-house—but not

to be compared either in quantity or quality to the magnificent remains still standing of the great Norman abbey of Castle Acre, founded in 1085.

The Holy Cross of Bromholm is mentioned by Langland and Chaucer, also by Thomas Fuller, who says: "Amongst all others, commend me to the Cross of Bromholme." Chaucer's reference occurs in *The Reeve's Tale*, where the miller's wife exclaims, "Help, holy crois of Bromeholme!" and in the "Vision" of Piers Plowman we read:

But wenden to Walsingham, and my wife Alis,
And byd the roode of Broomholm bring me out of dette.

Roger of Wendover has related how the relic got to Bromholm, and recorded the wonderful miracles that were wrought by its aid. Although it is supposed to have been burned at the Reformation there are strong reasons for thinking it is still in existence. Mr. Dutt quotes, in the book already referred to, a note that appeared in *Eastern Counties Collectanea* (1872-3), as follows: "A convent of nuns in Yorkshire, who have a large piece of the Cross of our Lord, set in silver in the shape of a Jerusalem cross, desire to trace its history. A member of the family of Paston was at one time Superioress of this convent. Now the Pastons were intimately connected with the Priory of Bromholm, and lived in the next parish, and it does not seem improbable that at the Dissolution the celebrated relic of the true Cross, for which Bromholm was famous, may have come into the possession of the Paston family."

It would be interesting to learn which of the convents of Yorkshire desired this information, and if the relic is still in their possession.

The Pastons were the great patrons of Bromholm, and when John Paston was buried, in 1466, his "wake" was held in the monastery, and attended apparently by a great concourse of people. For three days one man was employed in flaying beasts, and provision was made of "13 barrels of beer, 27 barrels of ale, a barrel of beer of the great assize, and a runlet of red wine of 15 gallons". A barber found employment for five days in smartening up the brethren and their guests, who, on this auspicious occasion, consumed no less than "1,300 eggs, 20 gallons of milk, 8 gallons of cream, 41 pigs, 49 calves, and 10 'neat stock'."

Matthew Paris has also recorded the story of this wonderful cross, to the effect that Baldwin, Count of Flanders, being harassed by infidel kings, and neglecting in his march against them to take the Cross of Christ and other relics with him on his campaign, was in consequence defeated and slain. A chaplain of English extraction had been left in charge of the relics, and he, on learning of the Count's death, hurried from Constantinople with the sacred treasures. He came to England with his spoil and commenced business at St. Alban's Abbey by selling to the monks some jewelled crosses and images of St. Margaret, but he failed to induce them to purchase the piece of the true Cross.

After offering the relic to several wealthy monasteries without disposing of it, the chaplain came at length to the poor chapel of Bromholm. "There he sent for the Prior and some of his brethren, and showed them the above-mentioned Cross, which was constructed of two pieces of wood, placed one across the other, and almost as wide as the hand of a man; he then humbly implored them to receive him into their order with the cross and the other relics which he had with him, as well as his two children." The chaplain was admitted into the monastery, and before long miracles began to work by the aid of the holy wood, when the dead were restored to life, the blind received sight, the lame walked, the lepers were made clean, and devils were exorcised.

The arm of St. Philip at Castle Acre was by no means the only spurious relic to be seen in Norfolk, for at Winfarthing, near the Suffolk border, the monks exhibited the "good sword of Winfarthing", a relic invaluable for the recovery of lost property, stolen or strayed horses, while perhaps its great popularity was due to the power it was said to have possessed of shortening the lives of refractory husbands. To invoke its aid for this purpose the impatient helpmate was required to enter the church on every Sunday throughout the year and set up a lighted candle before the relic, which is supposed to have been originally the sword of a robber who took sanctuary in the churchyard. It was laid up in the church for years, when the clergy, being hard-pressed for a relic, bethought them of the old sword, which they proclaimed a relic, and made a handsome revenue out of it.

CHAPTER XIII

THE LEGEND OF WINCHCOMBE AND THE BLOOD OF HAYLES

SITUATED on the picturesque Clent Hills, not far from the busy city of Birmingham, is a very small but highly interesting church dedicated to God in honour of St. Kenelm (A.D. 820), one of some half-dozen churches in Britain so dedicated.

According to legendary lore, St. Kenelm was a king, *sub-regulus*, or chieftain of Mercia, when Winchcombe in Gloucestershire was the head town of that kingdom. Kenelm being but a boy when he came into his inheritance, an elder sister, Quendrede, became his guardian. The princess being ambitious and in love, was desirous of possessing her brother's kingdom, and the little Kenelm was removed from Winchcombe to a royal hunting lodge on the Clent Hills, where he was slain while hunting with his sister's betrothed, who buried the body at a lonely spot and placed a large stone over it.

The extraordinary part of the legend is to the effect that on a certain day in Rome, when the Pope was celebrating Mass before the High Altar of St. Peter's a dove flew into the great basilica, bearing in its beak a scroll of parchment on which was inscribed:

In Clent, in Cowbáge, Kenelme Kyngborn,
Lyeth under a thorn his hede of shorn

Puzzled by this strange message, delivered in so unusual a way, the Pope, making enquiries, and finding that Kenelm was a member of one of the regal houses of Britain, dispatched messengers with instructions to solve the problem. The scene now shifts again to Clent and an old woman whose herd of cows fed on the hills there. It appears that one of the herd, a white cow, always went to a certain spot near a large stone and there remained, eating nothing but daily growing fatter and sleeker than the rest of the cattle. This unusual circumstance being reported to the papal emissaries, they followed the animal to the stone, which, on

being removed, disclosed the remains of the murdered Kenelm and the sword with which he had been slain. From beneath the stone a spring of water gushed forth, and both spring and stone may be seen on the Clent Hills today.

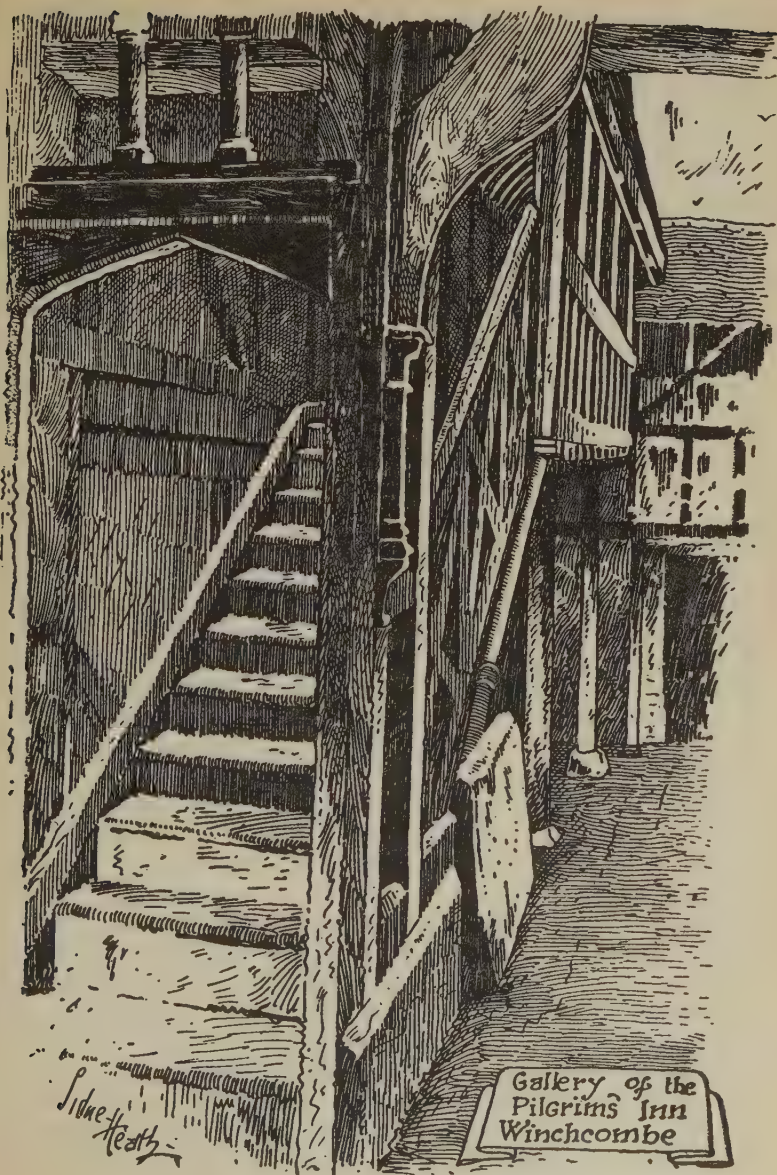
It was highly improbable that such valuable relics authenticated by the papal messengers would remain long without claimants, and two parties of monks, one from Winchcombe the other from Gloucester, set out in haste from their respective convents to claim the body. Unfortunately, both parties arrived on the scene at the same moment, with the result that a violent dispute arose as to which monastery the relics should adorn. The wrangling continued until the evening, when one of the monks proposed that they should all lie down for the night, and those who awoke first in the morning should have the body.

The suggestion was agreed to, when it doubtless became a trial as to who could remain awake until daylight appeared, and we may be sure that not one of the company closed his eyes until overcome by fatigue. However, when morning came the Winchcombe men had disappeared with the booty. Thereupon the Gloucester contingent started off in pursuit, to be perceived by the victors of the night's vigil as, exhausted by the heat of the day, they toiled up a hill with their burden. At last, when their strength was nearly spent and their pursuers close at hand, the Abbot thrust his staff into the earth, when water immediately gushed forth for the refreshment of his weary monks, who, having quenched their thirst, renewed their journey, and reached their destination in safety.

Kenelm's wicked sister, Quendrede, learning that the bells were pealing because the remains of her brother were being brought by a party of monks into Winchcombe, took up a service book and began to read the prayers backwards, but as the procession passed her dwelling both her eyes fell from their sockets on to the pages of her book.

The remains of Kenelm were buried beside those of his father, King Kenulf, in Winchcombe Church, and his tomb was visited by an immense number of pilgrims until the Reformation, as also were the church dedicated to him at Clent and the well beside it.

The story is, to a certain extent, supported by the evidence of the tombs, which, when opened in 1815, revealed two stone



coffins, within the smaller of which was the skeleton of a boy and the rusted remains of an iron sword, the instrument of martyrdom.

The two stone coffins may be seen today in Winchcombe Church, with an inscription placed over them setting forth the main incidents of the legend. The once famous abbey of Winchcombe was entirely destroyed at the Dissolution, although a few memories of its old-time activities still cling to the place. The "George" is one of those ancient pilgrims' inns which abounded in the vicinity of shrines. The initials R. K., still to be seen on the building, are those of Richard Kyderminster, abbot in the days of the seventh Henry. It is an interesting old building with a galleried yard, the view from the far end of which is one of great charm. Within the church vestry is a memorial in the shape of a door, once abbey property and marked with the same initials as those on the inn. There are many other treasures in the vestry—old chalices and flagons—to describe which would take us far beyond the limits set for this volume. The church has an aisled nave of eight bays, with octagonal shafts and depressed arches. East of the choir is a presbytery, with triple sedilia on the south side, and farther east is a lady chapel, or reliquary, having no connection with the church except by a narrow doorway. Until 1872, when the church was "restored" by that terrible vandal Wyatt, the altar stood centrally, with seats for the communicants on the south, east, and north sides respectively. The same arrangements existed at Deerhurst, and still exists in Jersey, and at Lyddington, Rutlandshire, among a few other places.

While at Winchcombe the devotional pilgrim of the Middle Ages would not fail to make his way to the Cistercian Abbey of Hayles, some two or three miles distant, famed for its relic of the Holy Blood.

Mr. St. Clair Baddeley, in a very interesting paper on "The Holy Blood of Hayles", tells us that "relics known by the title of *Sanguis Christi*, otherwise 'drops of the Holy Blood', belonged to several categories. They sometimes derived from the blood shed at Calvary—from hands, feet, or side of the Christ; sometimes from the blood issuing from His forehead, wounded by the crown of thorns; others still (as was the case with the Lateran relic) derived from the occasion of the circumcision; still others (and these were not uncommon in the 13th and 14th centuries) derived

from crucifixes which had been struck, or had accidentally fallen; or from 'Hosts' which had either been called in question or had been profaned by impious hands, and had bled."

With the latter type of relics we are not much concerned; but the former class, those purporting to be genuine drops of our Lord's blood, have a common history, in that they all claimed to be drops of the blood contained in a vase, enclosed in a leaden chest inscribed *Jesu Christi Sanguis*, which was discovered at Mantua, in 804. The tradition concerning the Holy Blood of Hayles is, as told by the authority above quoted, to the effect that: "It came to Europe, into the possession of William II, Count of Holland, Zealand, and Friesland, authenticated by the seal and guarantee of Jacques Pantaleon, Patriarch of Jerusalem 1255-61, afterwards Pope, as Urban IV. As this pontiff was both a Cistercian and the Institutor of the great festival of Corpus Domini, the monastery of Hayles at a later day no doubt considered its relic to be above all question. He died in 1264. Three years later we find Edmund, son of Richard, Earl of Cornwall, the Founder of Hayles, purchasing the relic from Florenz V, Count of Holland, and taking it back to England with him."

Only one-third of the Holy Blood was given to Hayles, the remainder was kept until 1297, when it was presented to the Augustinian House of Bonshommes at Ashridge, Bucks, which had been founded in 1283. The Blood of Hayles was deposited in its shrine with great ceremony, and placed in charge of a custodian, or *Altararius*, whose duty it was to display it to the pilgrims and to collect their fees.

Richard, Earl of Cornwall, and the founder of Hayles Abbey, was a brother of Henry III, and he held the title of King of the Romans from the year 1257, and married Sanchia of Provence, a sister of Eleanor, the queen of Henry III. Edmund, the purchaser of the Holy Blood, was their second son, born at Berkhamstead on December 26, 1250. When he died, at Ashridge, in 1300, his body was taken to Hayles for burial.

The abbey was founded in 1246, and dedicated on November 5, 1251, in the presence of Henry III, Eleanor, and a vast company of nobles and ecclesiastics. The church, consumed by fire in 1271, was rebuilt by Richard, the original founder. By the middle of the 15th century the buildings were in a bad state of repair, until the popes came to the rescue by granting indulgences (see Chapter

XV), the sales of which must have been enormous, as with this "pardon" money the monks repaired their church, rebuilt the cloisters, and paved the Chapter House with tiles. On December 24, 1539, the abbey and the whole of its possessions were surrendered by Stephen Sagar, its last abbot, who, together with his twenty-one monks, were pensioned out of the revenue, which was returned at £330 2s. 2d.

The Commissioners, headed by Bishop Hugh Latimer, issued their certificate, in which they stated, among other things, that the supposed relic was enclosed within a round beryl, garnished and bound on every side with silver. They also stated that the contents of the phial proved to be an unctuous gum coloured a glistening red resembling somewhat the colour of blood, "and after we did take our part of the said substance and matter out of the glass then it was apparent glistening yellow colour, like amber, or base gold, as doth cleave to as gum, or bird-lime".

On November 24, 1539, one month before the abbey was formally surrendered, the Holy Blood of Hayles, that had brought such fame and wealth to this secluded corner of Gloucestershire, was publicly destroyed at Paul's Cross by John Hilsey, Bishop of Rochester, who declared it "to be no blood, but honey clarified and coloured with saffron".

As Mr. St. Clair Baddeley says: "This statement seems to give the lie to the calumnious affirmations which had been sown broadcast, describing it as the blood of a duck . . . which were repeated by Fuller, Burnet, Herbert, and others who followed Holinshed, Fox, and other writers, all of whom derived from the testimony of William Thomas, Clerk of the Council to Edward VI." Whatever it may have been composed of it is generally agreed that the relic was not that which it professed to be, so that whether it was a concoction of duck's blood or clarified honey is a question of little moment.

In 1899 investigations were commenced on the site of the Abbey of St. Mary, at Hayles, under the auspices of the Bristol and Gloucestershire Archæological Society, and in the summer of the following year the cloister walks and their adjacent walls were cleared of rubbish, and the falling arches supported with dry masonry. The Chapter House and Sacristy were excavated, and the church located. In the Chapter House six beautiful bosses of 13th century date were found, and six others bearing the arms of

Huddleston, Compton, Percy, and Evesham Abbey were discovered in the cloister walk. Other things brought to light were some 16th-century tiles, and fragments of stained glass, pottery, and ironwork, all of which have been deposited in a small museum within the grounds. The excavation of the presbytery revealed



some fragments of a stone effigy in chain mail, which have been conjectured to be portions of the effigy that surmounted the tomb commemorating Edmund, Earl of Cornwall.

The uncovering of the foundations proved the church to have been about 320 feet in length, or, as figures convey little meaning except to the professional architect, as long as Gloucester Cathedral without its Lady Chapel. The exposure of the eastern limb of the church, always the most important part of such buildings, proved the plan to have been what architects call *periapsidal*;

that is, the apsidal termination had polygonal chapels (at Hayles five in number) and semicircular ambulatories, an arrangement very popular with those greater churches where provision had to be made for a processional path or ambulatory round a high altar, presbytery, or shrine. At Hayles the eastern limb of the church would have the shrine of the Holy Blood as its base centre.

Mr. Francis Bond, writing without particular reference to Hayles, tells us that "the one great advantage of the plan, which led our builders to prefer it to the plan in vogue in the mother-churches in Normandy, probably was that it fulfilled the requirements of processional ritual. It enabled a procession to pass right round the high altar without entering the sacred enclosure of the presbytery". For pilgrimage churches the plan was equally convenient, and there is little doubt that the plan originated in the pilgrim churches of the Continent about the end of the 9th century. The plan would not only provide ready access to the eastern chapels, but it allowed the pilgrims to circulate round the whole of the eastern end of the church, without retracing their steps to the inconvenience of their companions.

The Holy Blood of Hayles naturally calls to mind a similar relic to be seen at the present day (among other places on the Continent) in the beautiful chapel of Saint Sang, or Holy Blood, at Bruges, that most interesting of Belgium's ancient towns. The building is two-storied, the lower one forming the church founded by Thierry d'Alsace and Sibylle d'Anjou, in 1148, and consecrated to the honour and glory of God and of His servant St. Basil, in 1150. The upper church was rebuilt in the 15th century. The Holy Blood had been given to Thierry d'Alsace by the Patriarch of Jerusalem, in consideration of the valour he had shown in the second Crusade. It was taken to Bruges in a glass bottle by its recipient and his friend Leonius, Abbot of St. Bertin, and placed in a rich reliquary in the chapel, to which four chaplains were appointed.

Every Friday up to 1325 the blood liquefied in a similar manner to that of St. Januarius at Naples; but after this date the miracle ceased for a time, until the phial was placed in a new reliquary by the Bishop of Ancona in 1388, when the miracle began to work again. The original *châsse* was stolen by Gueux in 1570, and the one now to be seen was made at the commencement of the 17th century by a noted goldsmith of Bruges, who bore the

English name of John Crabbe. It is a beautiful piece of silver-gilt work, loaded with precious stones and medallions. At Bruges, also, in the Hospital of St. John, is a singularly beautiful reliquary, the panels of which, painted by Memling, illustrate the legend of St. Ursula.

CHAPTER XIV

NOTES ON SOME SHRINES OF BRITISH SAINTS

THE most elevated title that has ever been conferred on kings and queens is the title of "Saint". In the earlier history of Christian nations royal saints are numerous, and in our own England each of the kingdoms into which it was divided had its own local saints.

The decrease of royal saints as Christianity consolidated its forces was not due to any increase of regal vice, but largely to the gradual absorption of the ancient popular and democratic right of conferring canonization into the person of the Pope. In early days the *vox Populi* was taken as the *vox Dei*, when miracles were performed at the Saint's tomb; a festival day was appointed, and offices were drawn up.

The Popes, as soon as they took an official part in such canonizations, had at first little more to do than to give their assent to the already given judgment of some national church. Some kings have borne the title of "saint" in one place, but their celestial dignity has only been accorded them in their own kingdom or province. This was especially the case with our own Saxon "saint-kings", until the coming of the Norman primate Lanfranc, who wiped off the names of many national saints from the calendar of the church of conquered England, as part of the process adopted by the Normans for denationalizing the English church.

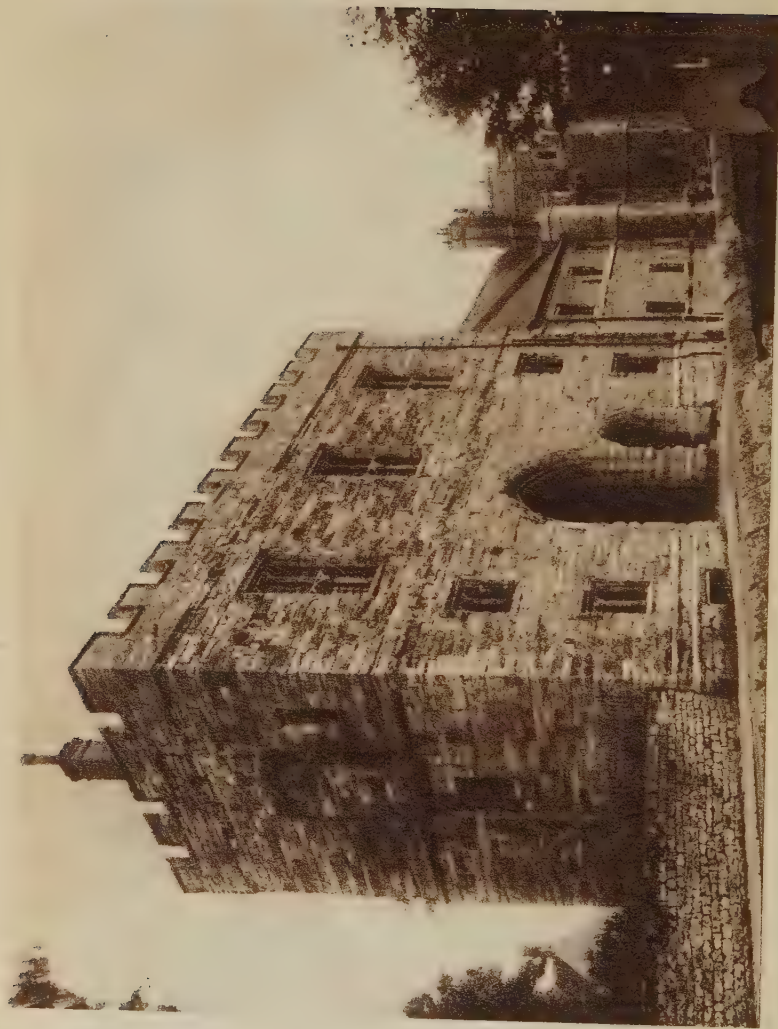
We have had no "saint" upon the English throne since the death of Edward the Confessor. The canonization of Henry VI was seriously proposed. His statues were greatly venerated, and he would probably have been canonized had it not been for the accession of the rival House of York to the throne.

With the lives of the early British saints and the traditions which have gathered about them we are not much concerned, although there is a fascination about saintly legends and traditions, even if they are unsupported by evidence. At the same time, to dismiss many of the legends as myths presents more difficulties than to accept the idea that the majority of them contain a certain amount of truth. The shrines and tombs, the churches and



Harbledown Church

[Late Will F. Taylor



The Boniface Hospital, Maidstone

[Sweetman & Hedgeland

chapels connected with the saints of old are very numerous in the British Isles, so numerous that it is not possible in this chapter to attempt more than a brief reference to a few of the more prominent saintly shrines or royal tombs to which pilgrimages were made.

Historically considered, any account of English shrines should commence with that of St. Alban,¹ the proto-martyr of Britain; but our present purpose will be served best if the subject is treated in the nature of a cathedral tour, beginning in the far west at the lonely little city of St. David's.

Here, on a promontory of Wales, jutting far out into St. George's Channel, stands the venerable cathedral of the great Welsh saint. On the summit of a cliff overlooking the sea are the ruins of a little chapel that marks the reputed birthplace of St. David, and where "St. Non's Well", a spring that bubbled up in answer to her prayer, may still be seen. St. David studied at Llanwit Major, and after his ordination lived with Paulinus, Abbot-bishop of Ty Gwyn, for about ten years, after which time he built a hermitage for himself in the Vale of Ewias, where the ruins of Llanthony Priory now stand.

After the lapse of several years St. David returned to his native place, and founded a monastery on the site of the present cathedral. He was formally canonized by Pope Callixtus in the 12th century, although for many years previously his shrine had been an object of veneration. In course of time St. David was accounted the patron saint of Wales. Part of the shrine remains in the cathedral, where it occupies the space between two piers in the presbytery. A low seat for the pilgrims is supported on three pointed arches, in the spandrels of which are deeply-cut quatrefoils, the two middle ones being pierced through the stonework into the aumbries at the back of the shrine for the reception of offerings. Three blind arches above the seat are surmounted by crocketed moulding, terminating in head corbels, now much mutilated.

At the back of the shrine, which is very plain, are two square and three round-headed aumbries. The relics of the saint were placed in a portable reliquary, and a niche behind the altar is considered to be the place where the reliquary was kept after its

¹ It is said that the "inner" shrine of St. Alban is now preserved in the church of Saint Mauritius belonging to the Theresian convent of Cologne.

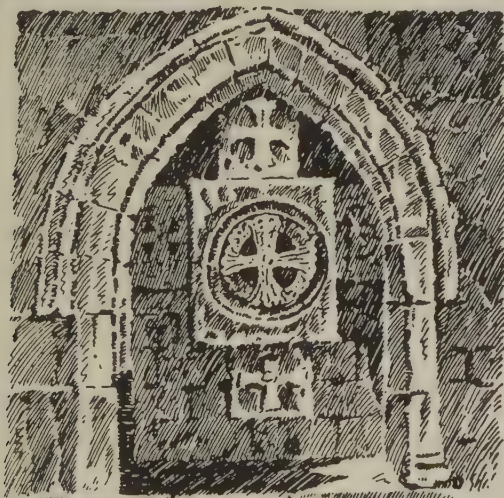
periodical exhibition to the pilgrims. The Rev. Hermitage Day says: "When the niche was opened a few years ago there were found in it some human bones, which had been embedded in a mass of mortar, perhaps to prevent a worse desecration. St. David's relics may yet rest in the cathedral, in a spot unmarked and known only to a few."

So great was the fame of St. David's shrine that the saying arose, *Roma semel quantum, dat bis Menevia tantum*, expressing the popular belief that two pilgrimages to St. David's were equivalent to one made to Rome.

Another Welsh cathedral with saintly relics was that of Llandaff, where the objects of pilgrimage were the shrines or tombs of Saint Dubricius, the founder of the see, and Saint Teilo, his successor. The tomb of the latter saint was held in such veneration that solemn oaths were taken upon it, even as late as the 17th century. The tomb is now in an arched recess, with the effigy of a bishop (in vestments and with a mitre) of the early Decorated period lying upon it.

From Llandaff to Hereford is not a far cry; and in this latter cathedral were two shrines of such importance that pilgrims were attracted from all parts of the country to see the relics.

The first event to bring the cathedral into prominence as a place of pilgrimage was the murder of Ethelbert, King of the East Angles, by Offa, King of Mercia. Ethelbert had been invited to Offa's palace, near Hereford, as the suitor of the latter's daughter Alfrida, but was foully murdered, at the instigation, it is said, of Offa's wife. Various reasons have been assigned for the deed, among them that Queen Quenrida wished to become possessed of East Anglia in addition to Mercia. The legend is to the effect that on the night of the burial a column of light rose towards the sky, brighter than the sun; and three nights afterwards the murdered king appeared to his friend Brithfrid and asked him to remove his body to the monastery near Hereford. Other miraculous events happening, Offa sent two bishops to ascertain the facts, and then, possibly repenting of his deed, caused an elaborate monument to be erected over Ethelbert's tomb, and presented gifts to the church, which became known as the Church of SS. Mary and Ethelbert. Ethelstan II, Bishop of Hereford from 1012 to 1056, had a magnificent shrine made for the relics, but in 1055, during an invasion of the Welsh, the church was so completely destroyed



Niche at back of High Altar where the relics were kept

Sketches in St. David's Cathedral

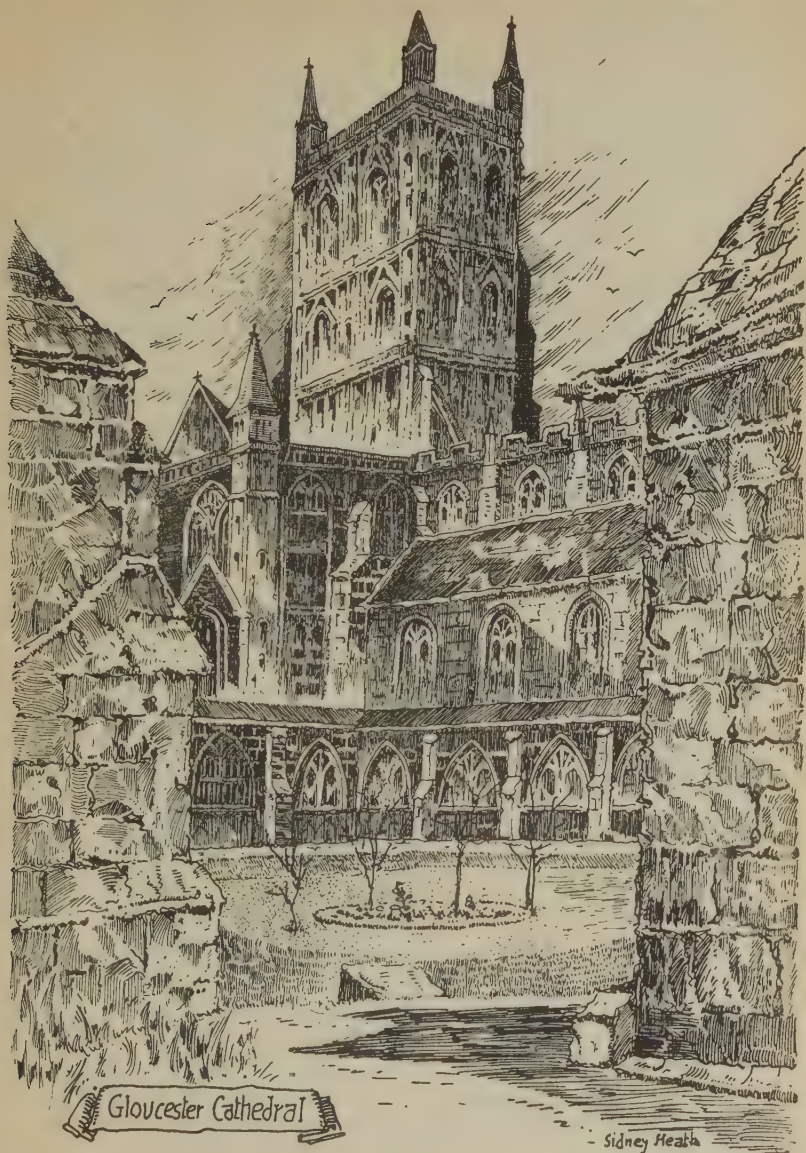
Sidney Heath

by fire that only a tooth of St. Ethelbert is said to have been preserved. With the rebuilding of the cathedral another shrine was erected, to which pilgrims continued to flock until the Reformation.

The destruction of the original shrine was a source of great trouble to the monks, who feared that pilgrims would pay their devotions elsewhere; but the situation was saved by the timely advent of another saint, Thomas de Cantilupe, Bishop of Hereford from 1275 to 1282. During his episcopate he went to Rome to appeal against a decree issued by the Archbishop of Canterbury which he considered unjust. On the way to Rome he died of fever, and Richard Swinfield, his chaplain, being deputed to bring home his bones, boiled the deceased bishop, and returned with his heart and his bones, the former being given to the College of Bonshommes at Ashridge, the latter deposited in the Lady Chapel at Hereford.

With the bones enshrined, miracles soon began to work by their aid, and over 300 afflicted persons are said to have been healed at the tomb, with the result that the shrine of St. Thomas became one of the most popular in the West of England. In cases of sickness it was customary for an offering of wax to take the form either of a taper corresponding to the length of the donor, or a quantity equal to his weight, and this form of offering appears to have been used whether the saintly benefits were asked for human or bestial beings. We are told that Edward I, hearing of the great healing virtue of the shrine, caused a model in wax to be made of his favourite falcon, which was ailing, and sent it, with a valuable offering, to the shrine. The relics were translated several times, and part of the shrine remains in the north transept of the cathedral. It consists of the base which supported the reliquary. It is an elaborate piece of work in Purbeck marble, and is in two parts, the lower in the form of an oblong tomb, with fourteen figures of Knights Templars, of which Order St. Thomas was Provincial Grand Master. On its surface is the matrix of a brass. The upper portion consists of an oblong slab, supported on an open arcade.

From Hereford we pass to Gloucestershire, famed for the Holy Blood of Hayles, the tomb of St. Kenelm, at Winchcombe, and in the Cathedral of St. Peter at Gloucester that of Edward II. Before the **murder** of this monarch Gloucester was in the same



Gloucester Cathedral

Sidney Heath

position as Canterbury previous to the martyrdom of Becket. There were no popular shrines and consequently no funds for the beautifying of the cathedral.

In 1327 the deed that deprived England of a king was to bring to Gloucester wealth undreamed of by the monks and abbot. After Edward's escape into Wales he was recaptured by the Queen's party and imprisoned. In the spring of 1327 he was removed by night to Berkeley Castle, where he was at first well treated by his custodian, Lord Berkeley, who, on that account, was ordered to give up the keys of the castle, which he did with a heavy heart, fearing that violence was intended towards the King. After Berkeley's removal Edward was subjected to horrible tortures, and his shrieks of despair are said to have been heard by the villagers. He is said to have "ended his life with a lamentable loud cry heard by many both of the towne and the castle". The news of his death soon spread abroad, but the neighbouring religious houses of Malmesbury and Kingswood, in Gloucestershire, and of St. Augustine, in Bristol, refused to receive the body for burial, fearing the vengeance of Isabella, his widow, the "she-wolf of France". Abbot Thokey of Gloucester saw his opportunity, and begged the body of Edward for interment, and, his request having been granted, the royal remains were conveyed to the monastery and buried with all the rites of the Church.

With the fall of Queen Isabella and the accession of Edward III one of the first acts of the new King was to raise a stately tomb over the resting-place of his predecessor. Then a reaction set in, and all England wended its way to Gloucester to pay their devotions at the tomb of the murdered Edward and to honour the brave old abbot who had given him burial. Dean Spence writes: "It was a strange cult this of the murdered sovereign, and one hard to explain. It seems as though men in England felt that a curse lay on them, and on their homes and hearths, owing to their having suffered the Lord's anointed to be cruelly done to death in their midst. So thousands came and prayed at the dead King's shrine. Their offerings enriched the abbey coffers. Soon there was wealth enough to have rebuilt the whole church from its very foundations. At all events, the desire of the monks to adorn their ancient house with new work could now be gratified." Pilgrims came in such numbers that the "New Inn" is said to have been erected specially for their accommodation.

The monument, with its effigy and beautiful canopy, may still be seen in the cathedral choir. The figure is of alabaster, and



it has been frequently stated that the face was modelled from a death mask of the monarch. This was not the opinion of the late Mr. Albert Hartshorne, a very great authority on monumental sculpture, who wrote: "It appears to be a conventional bearded

statue, with regal attributes, but bearing a certain general resemblance to the original. . . . It is highly improbable that a cast, for the use of a sculptor, was taken of the royal face . . . and the circumstances of the revolting crime were specially unfavourable to such a departure from the usual conventional practice of sculptors of that period."

The canopy of the tomb is of Decorated work that terminates aloft in delicate pinnacles. By the time sufficient offerings had been made to complete the building Abbot Thokey was a very old man, and on his resignation, in 1329, John Wygmore was appointed abbot. He it was who began the great architectural changes that gave Gloucester the honour of forming the cradle of the Perpendicular style, which was a little later to be carried to such perfection by Bishop Edington and William of Wykeham, his successor in the see of Winchester.

The not far distant cathedral of Worcester was fortunate enough to possess four bishops who were thought worthy of canonization—St. Egwin, St. Oswald, St. Dunstan, and St. Wulstan, the shrines of two of whom were erected in the cathedral. St. Oswald, who succeeded St. Dunstan in the bishopric, built the first cathedral, in the Saxon style, of which no portion remains, with the exception, perhaps, of part of the wall of the prior's passage leading into the eastern cloister. In 1084 Bishop Wulstan began to build his Norman cathedral, of which the greater part was destroyed by fire.

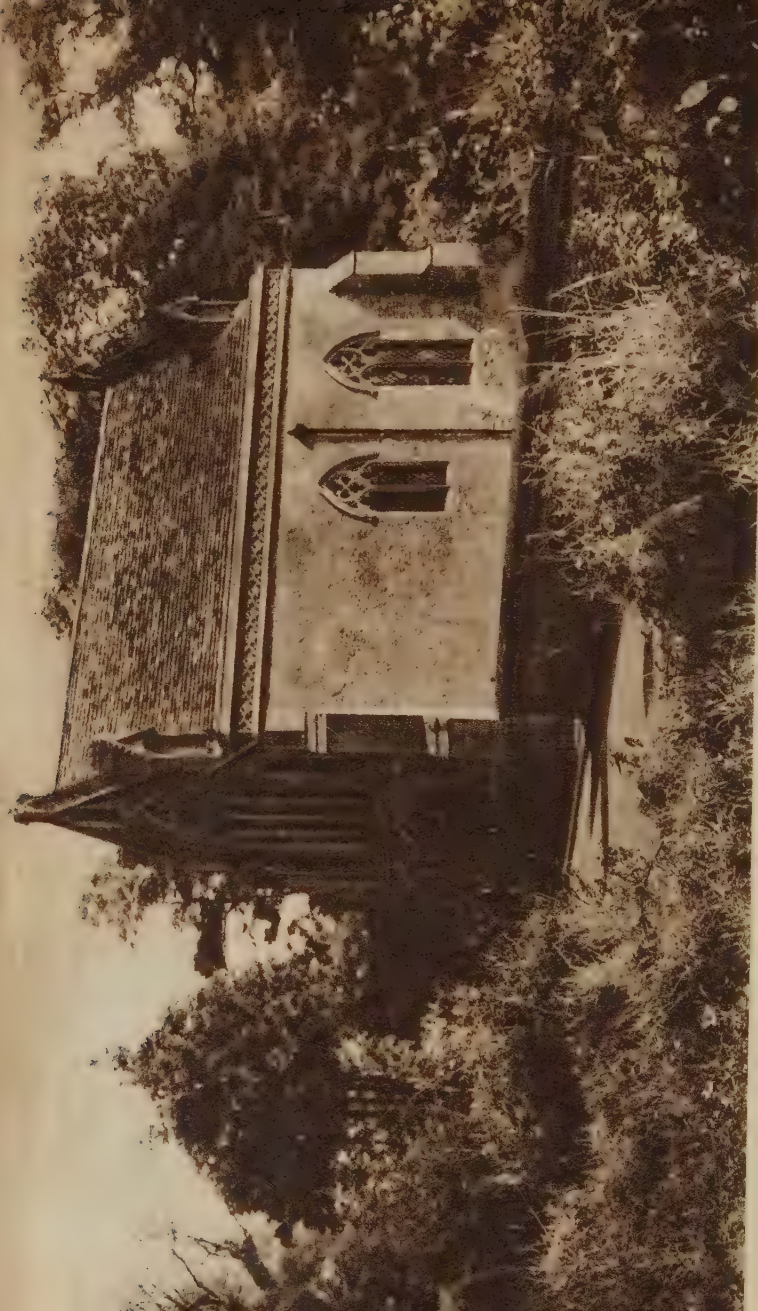
During Bishop Sylvester's episcopate another cathedral was erected, and at the time of its consecration, in 1218, the relics of St. Wulstan were enclosed in a new shrine, the ceremony being attended by Henry III and William Trumpington, Abbot of St. Albans. On the return of the latter to his abbey he took with him a rib of St. Wulstan, which he enclosed in a shrine and placed it over an altar dedicated in honour of the saint.

Many pilgrimages were made to the relics of St. Wulstan, who died in 1095, and was canonized eight years later. William II enriched the shrine with fine gold and silver work, and King John was a frequent visitor to it. So highly did the latter King esteem this shrine and that of St. Oswald that on his death-bed he expressed the wish that he should be buried between their respective shrines, and that they together with the cowl which was to be placed upon his head, would ensure for him an easier passage



Chapel of the Red Mount, King's Lynn

[Valentine



The Slipper Chapel, Walsingham

through purgatory. After his conquest of Wales, Edward I made a special pilgrimage to St. Wulstan's shrine, where he gave thanks for his victory. Prince Louis of France levied a tribute of 300 marks on the monastery, to meet which the monks, in 1216, were compelled to melt down the gold and silver trappings of the shrine.

Near the Chapter House at Worcester are the beautiful remains of the Guesten Hall, built in 1320 by the prior for the reception of the noble and wealthy pilgrims.

Another famous Worcestershire pilgrimage-place was Evesham, with its shrine of St. Egwin, and later that of Simon de Montfort. St. Egwin is said to have made a pilgrimage to Rome with his feet fettered, and in the Tiber he found the key which he had thrown into the Avon before starting on his journey, and was thus able to free himself from the fetters. He was the founder of Evesham Abbey, the site of which was determined by the vision of the swineherd Eoyes, to whom the Virgin appeared while he was tending his swine, and pointed out the spot where the intended abbey should be erected, all of which is depicted on the old monastic seal of Evesham Abbey, of which St. Egwin became first abbot, and who bore for his conventual arms *a chain and horse block* in chevron between *three mitres*, in allusion to his pilgrimage.

In 1265 the great Battle of Evesham was fought, and resulted in the defeat and death of Simon de Montfort. An old writer has called this battle "the Murther of Evesham", and after de Montfort's death one of the Royalist leaders ordered the earl's body to be dismembered and his limbs dispersed, his hands being cut off and sent, still in their bloody bandages, to his wife, who had followed the fortunes of the fight from the abbey walls. The monks of Evesham took up de Montfort's cause, proclaimed him saint and martyr, and took portions of his body into the abbey and laid them before the high altar, when miracles began to work, both here and at the little spring of water on the hillside that spouted out on the spot where de Montfort is said to have fallen. Again, to quote Dean Spence: "The enormous popularity of de Montfort among the people is abundantly testified by the remains which we still possess of the folklore of that period. . . . He was especially the people's loved hero, and their love endured beyond the death of their champion. He was even invoked and received

a kind of worship from his countrymen, who came in numbers to the tomb in the abbey, and kneeling, there prayed their passionate prayers to their dead patron saint."

A well-known saint was Frideswide, the first builder of Christ Church, Oxford¹ (729), where she was laid to rest. The church was partly burned down during the massacre of St. Brice's Day in 1002; but the tomb of the saint appears to have been unharmed, for on Ethelred rebuilding the church about two years later, he placed the shrine in the centre instead of on the south side as previously.

In 1180 the relics were translated to another place with great pomp and ceremony, and many miracles are recorded. On two other occasions the relics were translated, each time to a richer and more splendid shrine, to which Henry III and Edward I made pilgrimages; and shortly before its destruction it was visited by Catherine of Aragon. Although the reliquary has vanished, portions of the marble shrine were discovered recently among the stones forming the lining of a well near the western end of the cathedral. A length of plinth, containing two quatrefoils and two queens' heads, was found doing duty as a step, and another portion of the shrine was discovered in a wall of an adjoining cemetery. The workmanship is of the early Decorated period, the spandrels being filled with delicately-carved foliage. As far as possible the shrine has been rebuilt, the missing portions filled for the present with blue stone, pending the discovery of further fragments.

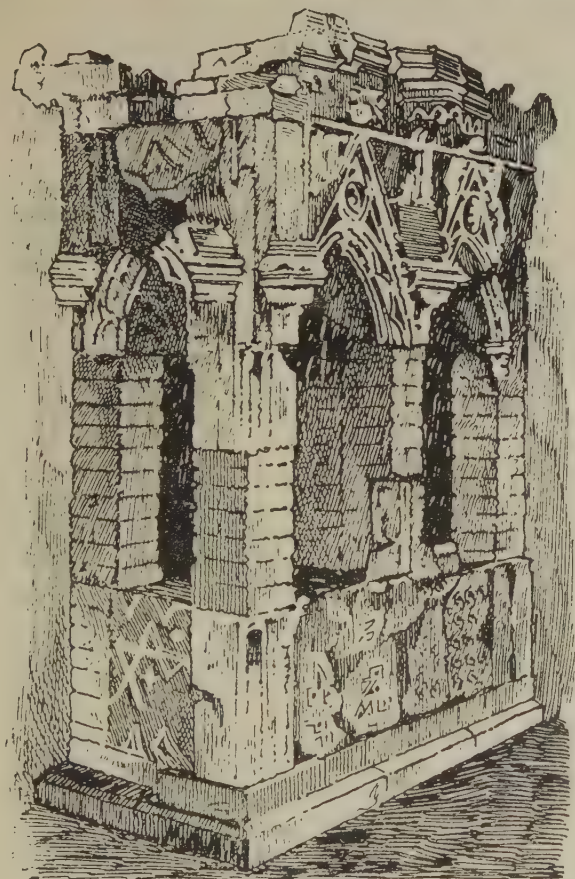
The actual relics were said to have been preserved up to the Reformation, and are now thought to lie with other bones beneath the pavement of the lady chapel.

To St. Alban belongs the honour of being the proto-martyr of Britain, and one of the most remarkable facts connected with him is that he had only just become a convert to Christianity when his martyrdom took place. His home was in the Roman city of Verulam, which was proud in later days to become known as St. Albans in honour of the saint. During the Diocletian persecution a priest named Amphibalus, of Caerleon, fled to St. Alban for shelter.

At this time St. Alban was not a Christian, but he protected the fugitive, and noticing the hours the priest spent in prayer and devotion, made inquiries of him which led to his being instructed

¹ The present cathedral.

in the new faith, and in a short time St. Alban embraced Christianity. He was soon denounced as a protector of Christians, and



Shrine of St Amphibalus S. H.

soldiers were sent to search his house, but this having become known to St. Alban, he gave Amphibalus his clothes, and sent him out in safety through a secret door. Then, robing himself in the other's vestments, he awaited the soldiers, who took him before the judge. His disguise was soon penetrated, and the enraged official ordered him to do sacrifice at once to prove himself a true

worshipper of the gods. On his refusal to sacrifice or to disclose the whereabouts of Amphibalus he was ordered to be scourged, a punishment endured so patiently that he was then condemned to death. He was taken to the top of a hill overlooking the city, when, owing to a miracle, the soldier who had been appointed executioner refused to do the deed, and he was also put to death with St. Alban.

Many legends grew up around the name of the saint, one to the effect that the night after his burial a clear stream of light came down from heaven and rested upon his sepulchre. Angels hovered round the light, singing, among other songs, "Alban, the glorious man, is a noble martyr of Jesus Christ." Many people beholding this heavenly vision were turned from their heathen gods and became Christians. Tradition says that Amphibalus was found in Wales, whence he was brought to Redbourne, near Verulam, and subjected to horrible tortures. On the spot where St. Alban was martyred a chapel was built, to be destroyed during an invasion of the Danes in the 6th century.

Towards the end of the 8th century King Offa of Mercia founded a monastery on the site, urged thereto, it is said, by a vision, and St. Alban's relics, which had been concealed for safety, were suitably enshrined. The fourteenth abbot, Paul of Caen, built a fine Norman church, using Roman bricks from Verulam for the edifice. The monastery of St. Albans soon became the most important Benedictine house in England. Throngs of pilgrims visited the shrine of the saint, which had several royal benefactors.

To this shrine Henry III made a pilgrimage, and presented a valuable bracelet, rings, and embroidered palls. Edward I gave an image of silver-gilt, Edward III valuable jewels, and Richard III a necklace of precious stones for the image of the Virgin, that stood on the west end of the shrine, which was several times despoiled of its treasure, twice to relieve the poor after famines, and a third time for the purchase of the manor of Brentfield. Yet after each succeeding dismantling the shrine arose in more magnificence than before. In 1302-8 Abbot John rebuilt the whole structure on which the reliquary rested, and this remained until it was so thoroughly pulled down at the Dissolution that all traces of it were thought to have vanished.

During a slight alteration of the church, however, in 1847, some beautifully worked fragments of Purbeck marble were

found built into the walls, and when, several years later, still more fragments were discovered, over 2,000 in all, they were pieced together and the shrine was re-erected in its old position eastwards of the High Altar and westward of the retro-choir.

The lower part of the pedestal consists of quatrefoil panels, and above these are twelve canopied niches, the backs filled in with thin plates of clunch, on which are still visible the three lions of England and the *fleurs-de-lis* of France, emblazoned in vermilion, blue, and gold. Scenes from the martyrdom of St. Alban are sculptured around the pediment, which is further ornamented with statues of kings, prelates, and angels censuring. The whole is capped with a richly sculptured cornice. Originally the shrine was surrounded by fourteen slender square shafts, and three cable-pattern shafts on each side for holding tapers. Fragments of these shafts have been found, and when more of them have been unearthed it is possible that the restoration of one of the most beautiful pieces of 14th-century work in the country will be completed.

Dean Farrar wrote: "The numerous pilgrims to the abbey probably approached the shrine by the wax-house gate (now an archway leading from the town), where tapers could be obtained for offering at the shrine. Then they must have entered by the north transept door, and would see in front of them the back of the great stalls. These, as we may judge by the places cut to receive them, must have been about twenty feet high, and have effectually prevented the public in either transept from intruding into the presbytery or monks' choir."

To the north of the shrine is the watching-gallery, occupying the space between two piers. It is of two storeys, where the monks kept watch and ward lest any thief should attempt to rob them of their treasures. Some carved figures on the gallery represent a variety of subjects, including a woman milking a cow, a man mowing barley, a cat with a rat in her mouth, and many others.

John Lydgate, the "Monk of Bury", wrote for Whetamstede, Abbot of St. Albans, the Latin legend of St. Alban about the year 1430, and was paid for translating, writing, and illuminating it a hundred shillings (in present value about £100). The book, when finished, was placed upon the altar of the saint.

Just to the north of the watching-gallery of St. Alban is the

shrine of St. Amphibalus, this also restored from fragments found in the walls. Around the base are some curiously carved stones, on one of which appears part of the name of Amphibalus. Surmounting the base is an open arcade and above the whole a deep cornice.

The only real survival we have of an old English shrine is that of Edward the Confessor at Westminster. This, although much mutilated when it was robbed of its valuables by Henry VIII's commissioners, was restored during Mary's reign. The Confessor died on January 5, 1066, and was buried before the High Altar of the church which he had himself erected. Long before his canonization by the Pope, in 1161, he had been hailed as a saint by the people, not only on account of his peculiar sanctity but also in consequence of the wonderful miracles that took place before his tomb. William I paid his devotions, and gave rich offerings to the shrine. He also rebuilt the tomb in a sumptuous manner, owing, it is said, to the miracle of St. Wulstan's staff. This prelate, having been commanded to resign his bishopric by William, laid his pastoral staff on the tomb of St. Edward, who had appointed him to the see; but no one was able to take it up again but St. Wulstan himself.

The remains of the Confessor were afterwards translated up Archbishop Becket to a magnificent shrine prepared by Henry II. Mr. J. C. Wall¹ writes:

"In a manuscript Life of St. Edward in the University Library, Cambridge, is a representation of the translation. Archbishop Thomas and King Henry themselves lifted the body from the old to the new tomb, assisted by the Abbot of Westminster and other prelates, the monks of St. Peter's holding aloft the lid of the feretory. This picture shows the decoration of the sides and roof, the shape of the ends and finials, and the top-cresting of the feretory, which stands on a stone base draped with embroidered hangings.

"Another illustration gives the elevation of one of the ends of the feretory. Here a number of pilgrims are venerating the relics, while one of them creeps through an aperture in the base . . . hoping thereby to receive relief from some infirmity."

The translation of St. Edward's body took place in 1163, two years after his canonization; yet, according to monkish historians, his body was still entire and uncorrupted and his vestments

¹ *Shrines of British Saints.*

undecayed, a fact which still further enhanced the sanctity of the saint, and his tomb became more venerated by pilgrims.

When the choir and eastern part of the abbey church had been completed sufficiently by Henry III for Divine service, this King gave orders for the re-translation of the body of St. Edward into the new shrine which he had prepared for it in a special chapel behind the High Altar. The anniversary of the translation, October 13, 1269, was celebrated for nearly three centuries afterwards. On St. Edward's Day the citizens of London, in their corporate capacity, used to visit the shrine, and grand processions, with lighted tapers, were made to it by all the religious communities of the city. Frequently the presence of the reigning sovereign and his Court gave an additional splendour to the festival. In 1390 Richard II, who had adopted St. Edward the Confessor as his patron saint, and his Queen sat crowned in the abbey, while Mass was celebrated at the anniversary. At the three great festivals of Christmas, Easter, and Whitsuntide the shrine of St. Edward was visited by immense crowds of pilgrims of all ranks and of all ages; the prince, the noble, and the peasant flocked thither with their offerings.

Here on March 20, 1413, on the eve of his departure for the Holy Land, Henry IV, while performing his devotion to this saint, was seized with the sudden illness from which he never recovered.

The shrine of St. Edward the Confessor became one of the wealthiest in the kingdom. At Henry III's marriage with Eleanor, in 1236, he caused an image of his Queen to be made for the adornment of the shrine, and he also presented a golden vessel containing the heart of his nephew Henry. At this shrine Edward I offered the Scottish crown and sceptre, and the Stone of Destiny from Scone. The same monarch also gave a piece of the True Cross, set in gold and precious stones. At his coronation Edward II gave sufficient gold for the making of two figures to decorate the shrine, one of St. John, the other of St. Edward. The choice of the figures to be fashioned rested on the allusion to the old legend which stated that one day Edward the Confessor was asked for alms by an aged beggar. Having nothing with him in the way of coin, and unwilling to send the old man away unsatisfied, he took the rings from his finger and gave them to the beggar, who was really St. John in disguise, and who eventually returned the rings by two pilgrims and revealed his identity.

Henry VII had an image of himself made in a kneeling attitude, covered with gold plates and enamelled, placed upon the top of the shrine.

The shrine stands today in the Chapel of the Confessor, where it was placed by Henry III, and although the lapse of centuries has deprived it of its brilliant colouring and gilding, yet it remains still a splendid example of the work of Peter of Rome, whom Henry employed, together with one Oderic, of the same city, to erect a fitting shrine for the relics of the great St. Edward.

An inscription around the cornice was plastered over by Abbot Feckenham at the Marian restoration, but this has fallen away in places, leaving a few words exposed. The inscription has been translated thus by Rapius:

In the year of our Lord 1270, this work was finished by Peter a Roman citizen. Reader, if thou wilt know how it was done; it was because Henry was the present saint's friend.

The lower part of the shrine has arcaded recesses, with trefoil heads, into which pilgrims thrust themselves when afflicted with diseases they wished to cure by a personal contact with the saintly relics. The step is deeply worn by the knees of innumerable pilgrims, although these hollows are now on the inner instead of the outer edge, owing to the stone having been reversed in a relaying.

The original wooden canopy which covered the feretory was totally destroyed. The present cover is attributed to Abbot Feckenham, but was probably never finished. In the reign of James II the chest containing the body of St. Edward the Confessor having been broken open by the fall of some scaffolding, the contents were exposed to view, and "under the shoulder-bone of the monarch was found a crucifix of pure gold, richly enamelled, and suspended to a golden chain twenty-four inches in length, which, passing round the neck, was fastened by a locket of massive gold, adorned with four large red stones. The skull, which was entire, had on it a band or diadem of gold, one inch in breadth, surrounding the temples, and in the dust lay several pieces of gold, coloured silk, and linen."¹

A choirman of that time who examined the relics took out the

¹ *British Costume*, J. R. Planché.

valuable crucifix and chain, which, after passing through various hands, were sold by auction as late as 1830, but their present whereabouts are unknown.

At Canterbury were the remains of St. Anselm, St. Elphege, St. Dunstan, St. Odo, and St. Wilfrid; and with this goodly array of saintly relics it is possible that, notwithstanding the immense popularity of the shrine of St. Swithin at Winchester, these tombs would have attained greater notoriety had it not been for the overwhelming devotion paid to the relics of Becket.

Very little is known of the resting-places of St. Anselm and St. Elphege. The relics of St. Odo and St. Wilfrid were translated to the "corona" of St. Thomas. It was St. Elphege who carried the skull of St. Swithin to Canterbury in the 11th century.

The bones of St. Dunstan were the cause of much bitterness between the monks of Glastonbury and those of Canterbury, both foundations claiming to possess the true relics. Although St. Dunstan became Archbishop of Canterbury after a short period as Bishop of Worcester, it was at Glastonbury that he spent the greater part of his life. He died on May 19, 988, after a celebration of the Eucharist. He was at first buried in the crypt at Canterbury, but on the rebuilding of the choir his relics, and those of St. Elphege, were translated to new shrines on the south and north sides of the High Altar respectively. The monks of Glastonbury claimed to have possession of the true relics of St. Dunstan, but no shrine was erected there until 1184.

With the raising of a shrine the monks fabricated a tale concerning the relics to the effect that after the burning of Christ Church certain monks were sent to Canterbury for the remains. Arrived at the city, they found the cathedral still smouldering, and discovered the bones of St. Dunstan, with which they returned to Somerset. As they neared Glastonbury the bells rang of their own accord to welcome the relics of the saint, which were at first buried near the door leading from the cloisters to the nave, in a spot known only to two monks. Here the relics remained for 170 years.

After the destruction of the abbey by fire the bones were found and enshrined in a reliquary, to which many pilgrimages were made. So famous and wealthy did this shrine become that it roused the jealousy of the Canterbury monks, who sent a protest to the abbot, stating that the real bones of St. Dunstan were in

their own monastery of Christ Church. Notwithstanding the spurious nature of the Glastonbury relics, pilgrimages continued to be made to them until 1508, when Archbishop Warham examined the tomb of the saint at Canterbury and found in the wooden chest a leaden case containing the skull and bones, together with a plate of lead, bearing the inscription, *Hic requiescit Sanctus Dunstanus, Archiepiscopus*. Thereupon he sent word to Abbot Beere that, as the true bones of St. Dunstan rested at Canterbury, the claim of Glastonbury must be abandoned under pain of excommunication.

At Chichester a famous shrine was that of Richard de la Wych, Bishop of the see, and an erstwhile Chancellor of Oxford University. He was canonized in 1260, seven years after his death, by Pope Urban IV. In 1276 his relics were translated with great ceremony, in the presence of Edward I, his Queen and Court. The shrine was placed to the east of the High Altar, and a watching loft was built to guard its treasures, which was not removed until 1820. Pilgrims came in such crowds to the tomb that the body of the saint was dismembered, and three separate stations were made: one at the original tomb, another at the shrine, and a third at a head-shrine, or reliquary containing his skull.

Mr. J. C. Wall writes: "On April 3rd—St. Richard's Day—the concourse of pilgrims was of such magnitude that in 1478 Bishop Storey made stringent rules whereby the crowds might approach the shrine in seemly order. The pilgrims were accustomed to carry staves, and the struggles for precedence led to the free use of these on each other's heads, often leading to serious injury, and in one case even death. The Bishop directed that, instead of staves, they should carry crosses and banners, and the members of the several parishes should approach reverently from the west door in prescribed order, of which notice was to be given by the parish priests in their churches on the Sunday preceding the festival."

In the 15th century the cathedral was sadly in need of repair, and to meet the expenses of the restoration, indulgences were granted to all making pilgrimage to the shrine of St. Richard on Whit Sunday and on Trinity Sunday. By way of penance for poaching on the preserves of the Bishop in Hoghton Chace, the Earl of Arundel was granted absolution only on condition that he made a pilgrimage to the shrine.

The shrine was destroyed on the "XXth day of November, the XXXth yere of the reyne of Henry the VIII; by Wyllm. Gorgny, Knygth, and Willm Erneley, esquier", who have left an inventory of the valuables and money taken for the King.

In the neighbouring county of Hampshire was the great and popular shrine of St. Swithin, known to most people as the "weather saint", from the tradition that when the monks of Winchester attempted to remove his relics from the lowly grave he had chosen "where the feet of passengers and droppings from the eaves" should beat upon his grave, a heavy rain began to fall and continued so severely for the following forty days, that it was regarded as a warning that he resented the proposed disturbance of his bones.

St. Swithin was the friend and tutor of King Alfred, whom he accompanied on a visit to Rome. He died about 862, and his body lay in its humble burial-place, on the north side of the cathedral, for more than a century, when King Edgar had a splendid shrine prepared within the church into which his relics were translated in 963, by St. Ethelwold, Bishop of Winchester. The translation was the occasion of many miracles. In the library of Gloucester Cathedral are three MS. leaves, written about 985, recording some of these miracles. The accounts have been published under the title of *Gloucester Fragments*, and relate the remarkable appearance to a poor smith of the saint who asked him to go to Eadsige, a priest who had been ejected from the abbey, and desired him to go to Bishop Ethelwold and command him to open the grave and remove his bones to the interior of the church.

Many miracles were performed at the tomb of St. Swithin, where the sick were said to be healed at the rate of from three to eighteen a day. The saintly remains were divided in the 11th century, his skull going to Canterbury and an arm to Peterborough. In 1150 Bishop Walkelyn translated the residue of the relics to a new shrine, when he rebuilt the cathedral. On September 21, 1538, the shrine was destroyed.

St. Swithin was essentially a "home-made" saint, as he was never formally canonized.

Although Salisbury never attained the popularity extended to many other pilgrimage centres, it was in this cathedral that on his canonization, in 1456, the shrine of St. Osmund was erected.

His supposed tomb, removed by Wyatt to the nave when he destroyed the Beauchamp Chantry in which it formerly rested, is now placed between the Lady Chapel and the south aisle. No trace remains of the shrine, but legends of the miracles wrought by its aid and the indulgences granted to pilgrims prove its former existence. The reputed tomb bears the date MXCIX in Roman numerals, but their authenticity has been questioned, so that of satisfactory evidence connecting St. Osmund with this incised slab we have none. When Wyatt opened the tomb it was empty, a fact which proves nothing one way or the other, as the relics may have been removed to a secret hiding-place if not destroyed at the Reformation.

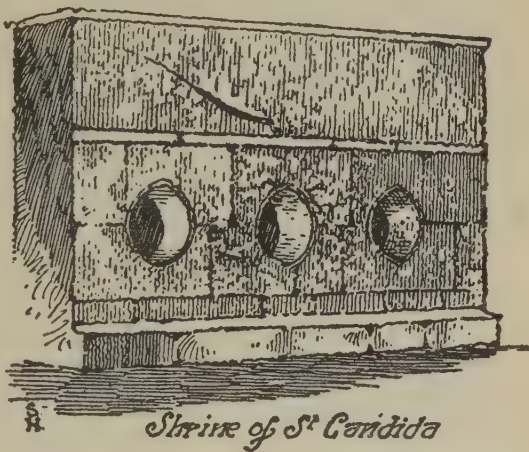
At Malmesbury, in the same county, stood the shrine of St. Aldhelm, Abbot of Malmesbury and first Bishop of Sherborne. He died in 709 at Doultong, and in 837 King Ethelwulf erected a costly shrine for the relics. This shrine appears to have been a wonderful piece of work, with the back enriched with silver panels, gilt. In embossed work were representations of the four miracles wrought by the saint—the Book, the Beam, the Boy, and the Chasuble. In the front were figures in solid silver, the pediment of crystal, and the inscription in letters of gold.

The shrine was looted by the Danes, but the bones of the saint had been safely hidden and were eventually taken up again by the secular canons who displaced the regular monks at Malmesbury, they having been installed there by King Edwy in order to vent his wrath on St. Dunstan. The relics were again enshrined and attracted great crowds of pilgrims—so many, indeed, that on special occasions a troop of mounted soldiers was required to maintain order.

The Abbey of St. Mary the Virgin at Shaftesbury was one of the best endowed in England, and when the body of King Edward the Martyr was brought hither in June, 980, the importance of the foundation was greatly increased by its becoming a place of pilgrimage to the shrine of the sainted King. Tradition associates Corfe Castle with the murder of Edward. The *Saxon Chronicle* recording the event says the foul deed took place at "Corfes Geat", where stood the *domus Elfridæ*. The body is said to have been first buried in a lowly grave, possibly at Wareham; until Ethelred, who had come to the throne on his brother's death, became stricken with remorse, and commanded that the relics should be

duly honoured. This resulted in the bones being placed in a reliquary and deposited in the "Holy of Holies", at Shaftesbury.

The shrine attracted many pilgrims, who brought offerings and purchased indulgences. No trace of the shrine remains, although a tomb was uncovered some years ago which is thought may have been the resting-place of St. Edward. In the little village of Whitchurch Canonicorum, in the same county of Dorset, and not a very great distance from Shaftesbury, an interesting discovery was made in 1908 of the ancient leaden reliquary



CT·RELIQE·SCĒ·W

†HIC REQESCT·RELIQE·SCĒ·WITE

Inscriptions on Reliquary of St Candida.

containing the relics of St. Candida. The recessed tomb, known locally as the "saint's shrine", stands in the north transept of the church, and consists of two portions, the lower part pierced by three openings through which pilgrims placed their hands to obtain contact with the healing virtues of the relics. The upper slab is of older date. In March, 1900, a crack appeared in the north

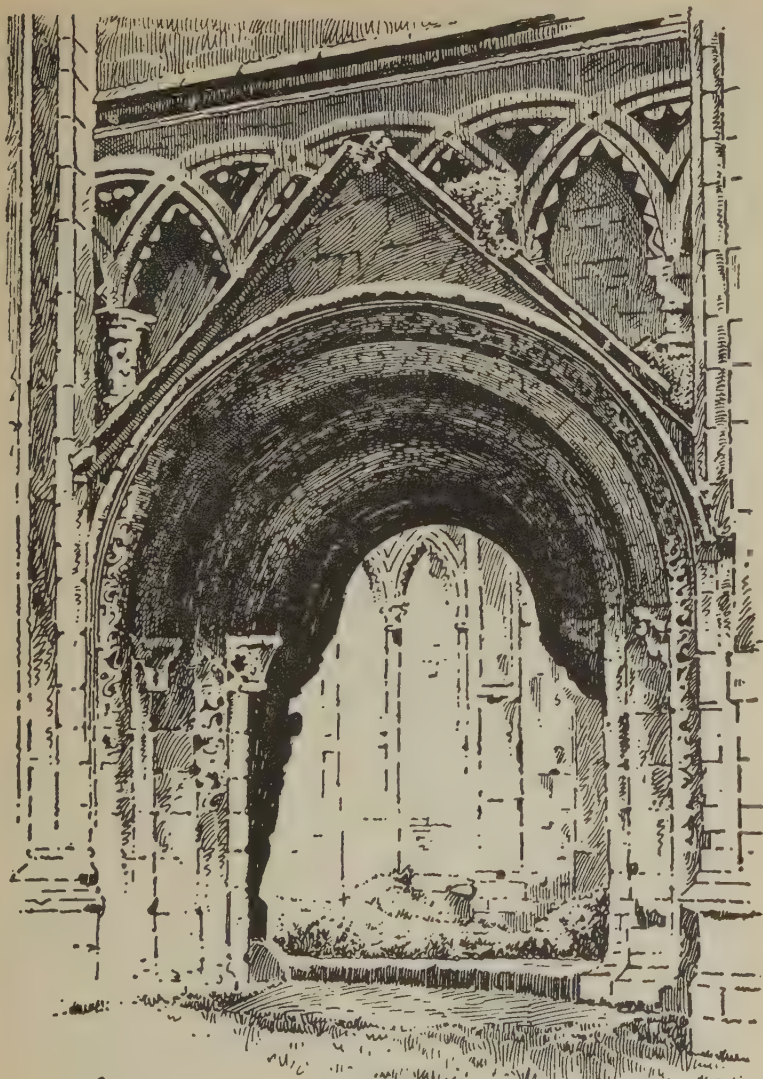
wall, and an old fracture in the shrine became widened. On examination the leaden reliquary was found inside with an inscription recording that the casket contained the relics of St. Wita, or Candida. The remains were replaced and the shrine cemented to prevent further damage.

Everyone is familiar with the legend of the Holy Thorn at Glastonbury, and of the landing of St. Joseph of Arimathea nearby, where an oak-tree was planted in commemoration called the Oak of Avalon. St. Joseph and his companions, being weary after their journey, sat down to rest on the slopes of a hill near the town, which hill still bears the name of Weary-all-Hill. Here St. Joseph struck his staff, a dry hawthorn stick, into the ground, when it commenced to grow, and became a large tree which constantly flowered on Christmas Day.

From very early days Glastonbury was considered a sacred spot, for here King Arthur was buried. The first church is said to have been a little wattled building erected by St. Joseph, but the early ecclesiastical history of the place is very obscure, although two early charters mentions the little wooden church, the forerunner of the famous monastery.

In the 6th century St. David is reputed to have built a new church near the old one, and still later King Ina built and endowed a monastery. After the Danish invasions the foundation declined, but was brought into prominence again by St. Dunstan, who caused Glastonbury to become famous throughout Europe for its culture and learning, and whose spurious shrine in later days attracted thousands of pilgrims, some of whom found accommodation in the old Pilgrims' Inn described in a former chapter.

The beautiful ruins of the Lady or St. Mary's Chapel, frequently called St. Joseph's Chapel, are the remains of the church built in the 12th century on the site of an older building, which was practically destroyed by fire in 1184. The ruins show some beautiful Transitional work, and the fine north and south doorways, although mutilated, are lavishly enriched with carving. Beneath the chapel is a crypt containing a well. In the 16th century Abbot Beere built a chapel, of which portions remain, in memory of King Edgar, a great benefactor to the abbey, whose bones were enshrined with much ceremony in his chapel. In the Glastonbury Museum are preserved many interesting mementos of the days when the town was thronged with pilgrims, such as



Sidney Heath.

Doorway of Lady Chapel

Glastonbury

staves, "counters" made by the monks for use as coins, leather bottles, and a reliquary containing a small piece of bone said to be that of St. Paulinus, and given to the monastery by St. Augustine.

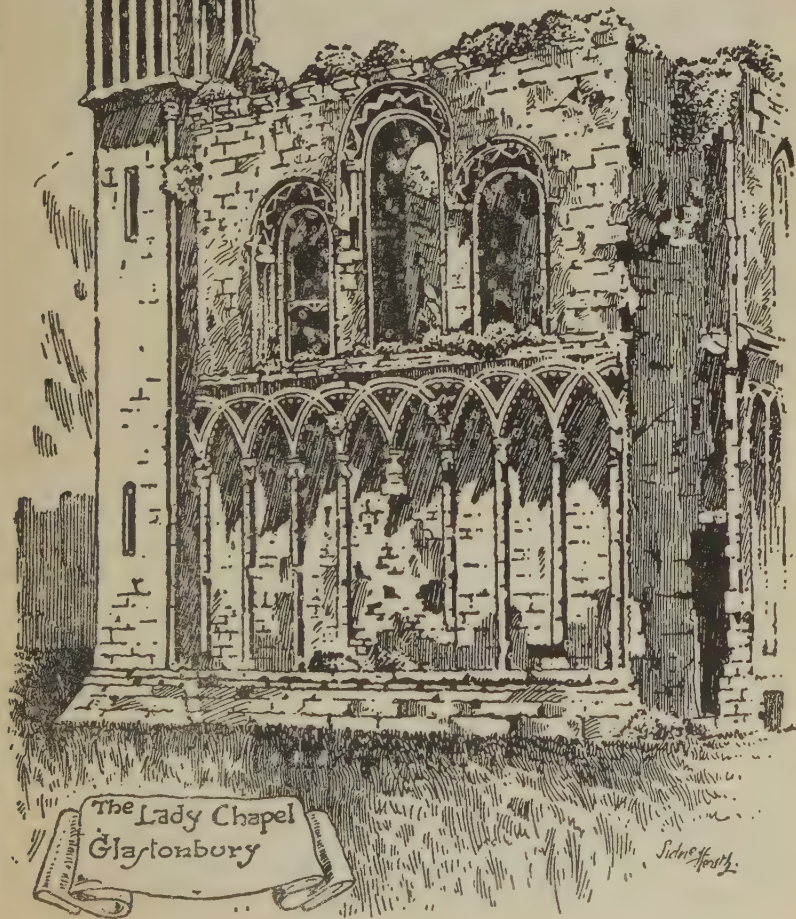
Apart from Our Lady of Walsingham and the Cross of Bromholme, a popular pilgrimage in the eastern counties was that made to the shrine of St. Edmund, at Betrichesworth, now called Bury St. Edmunds. The saint was born at Northemberg, in old Saxony, of which his father Alkmund was prince, and to his father's Court came Offa, King of the East Angles, when Edmund was about twelve years old, on a pilgrimage to Rome and the Holy Land. Having no heir to the throne, as his only son Fremund was a hermit, Offa adopted Edmund as his successor. Offa died at Constantinople on his homeward journey, and Edmund proceeded to England and landed near Hunstanton, where it is said springs of water gushed forth when Edmund prayed for his new kingdom on landing.

During his reign the Danes harried the country, and in 870 they again invaded the fenland, sacking monasteries, whose riches they seized. Then Hinguar, the Danish leader, sent a message to Edmund demanding his submission, but he, knowing that this would mean the downfall of Christianity, refused. He then ordered his men to retreat, and he himself, with the faithful Bishop Humbert, awaited the Danes before the altar of the church. He was eventually seized and bound, then suffered the indignity of a mock trial, and he was led in the evening outside the village, bound to an oak-tree, and left as a target for the archers. Many arrows buried themselves in his body, but to prolong the torture, no fatal wound was inflicted. Then Hinguar promised him his life if he would renounce his faith, but the King made no reply and was beheaded, together with Bishop Humbert.

When the Danes had left the district the friends of the martyrs began to search for their relics, and the legend runs that the head of the King could not be found, when in the wood they heard a voice say, "Here, here!" and going to the spot, they saw the head guarded by a wolf. The arms of Bury St. Edmunds are: Azure, three royal crowns, or, each crossed by two arrows; the crest being a wolf guarding the head of St. Edmund.

The relics were first buried at the scene of the martyrdom, now Hoxne, but in 903 they were translated to Betrichesworth,

and here, in course of time, a stately abbey arose over the saintly remains. Cnut made a pilgrimage to the place, and Edward the Confessor was a frequent visitor. Before setting out on the crusade, Richard I came to the shrine, to which he gave sufficient land to maintain a perpetual light before the relics. The two wax torches thus provided were the cause of a great catastrophe, for one night, while the guardians of the



relics slept, one of the tapers fell over and set fire to the table and burned the shrine. The relics were unharmed and a new shrine was quickly prepared, into which the remains were placed. Other royal visitors to the shrine were Queen Eleanor, who gave valuable jewels, King John, Henry III, who prepared a still more costly shrine for the relics, Edward I, and Henry VI.

In Westgate Street, Bury St. Edmunds, stands the Roman Catholic Church dedicated in honour of St. Edmund, and in it may be seen an altar-statue of the saint and a painting representing his martyrdom. A silver reliquary, inscribed "From the bones of St. Edmund, the Martyr King of England", contains a relic of the saint presented to the church by Cardinal Duprez, in 1867, and an alms-box at the west end is said to have been made from a portion of the oak-tree at Hoxne to which St. Edmund was bound.

John Lydgate wrote a volume of poems in honour of Edmund, the patron saint of his own monastery of Bury, the "precious charbuncle of martirs alle", which MS., in addition to illuminated letters, is adorned with over 100 illustrative and contemporary pictures, one of which depicts Lydgate himself kneeling at the shrine of St. Edmund.

Lydgate was about thirty years old when Chaucer died. He was born at the village of Lydgate, some seven miles from Newmarket. He was ordained sub-deacon in the Benedictine Monastery of Bury St. Edmunds in 1389, deacon in 1393, and priest in 1397. He is generally spoken of as "the monk of Bury", and was the chief poet of the generation after Chaucer.

According to tradition, St. Augustine himself founded a church in the Isle of Ely, or Eel Island, among the fens, "and therefore," says Beda, "it has its name from the great plenty of eels taken in those marshes". Nothing is really known about the church in the fens until the stately building arose in honour of Etheldreda, Queen and Abbess, whose sanctity was such that she is said to have retained her virginity although twice married. Her first husband was Toulbert, a prince of East Anglia, and her second Ecgfrid, the son of Oswy, of Northumbria, who had wrested Mercia from Penda.

Etheldreda soon returned to the Abbey of Coldingham, where she had retired after her first marriage. It was not long before Ecgfrid regretted having given her permission to resume a religious life, and he set out for Coldingham with an armed band

to take her away by force if necessary. Ebba, the abbess, became advised of the project, and counselled her niece Etheldreda to fly southwards and take refuge in her own land of Ely. On the way miracles were worked in her favour, for being almost overtaken by her husband near St. Abb's Head, the sea surrounded the hill on which she and her attendants had taken refuge, and remained there for seven days, until Ecgfrid grew weary and left her in peace.

At Ely in 673 she founded the great abbey of which she was consecrated abbess. She died in 679, and was buried at her own desire in the cemetery among the nuns. During her last illness she suffered great pain in her throat, which she said "is a fitting punishment to me for the pleasure I once took in wearing necklaces there". From Etheldreda, or Awdry, is said to be derived the word "tawdry", from St. Awdry's Fair, where cheap necklaces and other ornaments were offered for sale.

Etheldreda's sister Sexburga succeeded her as abbess, and sixteen years later she resolved to translate the bones of her sister to a fitting shrine. Some monks were given the task of obtaining a slab of stone large enough for the purpose, and as there was none to be found nearby, they went by boat to Grantchester, an abandoned Roman city near Cambridge, and here they saw beside the walls "a white marble coffin, most beautifully wrought, and neatly covered with a lid of the same sort of stone". Believing it to have been placed there by Divine agency, they gave thanks to God, and returned with their treasure to Ely, and the remains of Etheldreda were translated to the shrine with great ceremony on October 17, 695. On two other occasions the relics of St. Etheldreda were translated. In 1106 the relics of her sainted relatives were translated with hers; St. Sexburga being enshrined eastward of her, St. Ermenilda, her niece, on the south side, and St. Werburga, St. Ermenilda's daughter, on the north.

In 1541 the shrine was despoiled and nothing now remains of the silver reliquary, the jewels, or the white marble tomb at which pilgrims used to kneel. The watching loft is still there, although removed from its original position. The Rev. Father Lockhart is said to have been able to recover some relics of the saint, which are now enshrined in the chapel connected originally with the town house of the Bishops of Ely, at Ely Place, London, now a Roman Catholic church.

A remarkable series of sculptures representing scenes in

the life of St. Etheldreda somehow escaped destruction at the Reformation, and may yet be seen on brackets supporting richly canopied niches at each angle of the great octagon of Ely Cathedral. The subjects comprise: (1) The marriage of St. Etheldreda with Ecgfrid of Northumbria. (2) Her taking the veil at the monastery of Coldingham. (3) Her staff taking root and bearing leaves and shoots while she slept during her flight from the monastery. (4) Her miraculous preservation on the hilltop by the rising of the waters. (5) Her consecration as Abbess of Ely. (6) Her death and burial. (7) The legend of St. Brithstan, who is said to have been released from his bonds by the saintly merit of Etheldreda. (8) The translation of her relics. In the northern counties popular shrines were those of St. Cuthbert and St. Beda.

The Life of St. Cuthbert contains much that is legendary. He is said to have worked many miracles, and on one occasion stilled a tempest. In early youth he was a shepherd, and it was while tending his sheep by night that he had the vision which resulted in his adopting the religious life. He became Prior of Lindisfarne, and in 685 was Bishop of the island. Two years later he died. In accordance with his wish his body was wrapped in a linen cloth given him by the Abbess Yeoca, and buried in a stone coffin, the gift of the Abbot Cudda. After the lapse of eleven years the monks wished to remove his relics to a reliquary above ground, and obtained the consent of Bishop Eadbert to their plan. On opening the stone coffin, however, the body was found in such a wonderful state of preservation that the monks hastened to inform the bishop, who directed that a fresh garment should be placed on the saint's body, which should then be put into a wooden coffin and placed on the sanctuary pavement.

About 150 years later the ravages of the Danes so alarmed the monks of Lindisfarne for the safety of their relics, that they fled and took with them the body of St. Cuthbert and their sacred vessels and books. Then commenced the historical wanderings of the monks for over 100 years, with their precious burden, which ended in the founding of the cathedral church of Durham, where the relics of St. Cuthbert had a new resting-place.

Many legends grew up around the journeyings of the monks, many of which state that the saint himself often came to their assistance. For years the monks remained at Chester-le-Street, to which place the see was removed for a time, and while here,

Athelstan, son of Edward the Elder, visited the shrine, on his way to the Court of the Scottish King, Constantine.

In the British Museum is a manuscript recording his gifts to the shrine, among which were a stole with a maniple, and fabrics of gold and tapestry, now preserved in the cathedral library at Durham. Of the latter part of their journey, the story is told how that, coming to a place called Wardenlawe, to the east of Durham, the saint's body became fastened to the ground and could not be moved. Being in great trouble, the monks fasted and prayed for three days, when it was revealed that the body should be taken to Dun-



*The Don Cow, Sidney Heath.
Durham*

holme. Not knowing where this place was, the travellers remained unenlightened until they heard a woman call to her companion to know if she had seen her cow. The other replied that the cow was in Dunholme. "This was a happy and heavenly Sound to the distressed monks, who thereby had Intelligence that their Journey's End was at Hand, and the Saint's Body near its Resting-place; thereupon with great Joy they arrived with his Body at *Dunholme* in the year 997."

To commemorate the event Bishop Flambard erected a monument of a milkmaid and her cow, the original panel being replaced in the 18th century by the one still to be seen on the north-west turret of the Nine Altars Chapel of Durham Cathedral.

On their arrival at Dunholme the monks erected a temporary shelter for the relics, until such time as they could build a more fitting resting-place. Several times the relics were removed, until at last, in 1104, they were translated into the present cathedral by Bishop Carileph. Thousands of pilgrims visited the shrine, among them William I, Henry III, Edward II, and Henry VI, each of whom brought valuable offerings. The shrine appears to have been of a similar type to those of St. Edward at Westminster and St. Edmund at St. Edmundsbury, and near it was a box known as the "pix of St. Cuthbert", into which the offerings of the poorer pilgrims were placed, these not being of sufficient value to be hung on the actual shrine, which was dismantled at the Dissolution, when the relics were buried beneath the spot where the shrine had stood. Some doubt has been expressed as to whether these were the authentic relics, or bogus ones placed in the shrine so that the real ones could escape desecration at the hands of the Commissioners.

A tradition is extant to the effect that the actual hiding-place of St. Cuthbert's body was known only to three Benedictines, who have handed down the secret on the death of one of their number to a member of the same order. The tomb in the Nine Altars Chapel was opened in 1827, and the contents corresponded so well with ancient accounts of the saint's body as to leave no doubt whatever that the remains still treasured in Durham Cathedral are those of St. Cuthbert. Two maniples, a stole, a girdle, and two bracelets of gold, and a large golden cross of ancient workmanship were removed from the tomb and may be seen in the library of the Dean and Chapter.

The shrine of St. Cuthbert is fully described in the curious account of Durham Cathedral by one who remembered it in its state before the Reformation when it "was exalted with most curious workmanship of fine and costly green marble, all limmed and gilt with gold, having four seats or places convenient under the shrine for the pilgrims or lame men sitting on their knees to lean and rest on, at the time of their devout offerings and fervent

prayers to God and holy Saint Cuthbert for his miraculous relief and succour; which being never wanting, made the shrine to be so richly invested that it was estimated to be one of the most sumptuous monuments in England, so great were the offering and jewels bestowed upon it, and no less the miracles that were done by it".

There was a wainscot covering, let up and down by means of a pulley and rope, which at the same time set six silver bells in motion. The cover was gilt; on the north and south sides were painted "four lively images", on the east end our Saviour seated on a rainbow, to give judgment, and on the west end the Virgin and our Lord. The shrine-cover had a carved crest of dragons and other beasts; its inside was varnished a fine sanguine colour, and when closed down it was locked at every corner.

The vice-prior was Keeper of the Feretory whose duty it was to stand by and see the cover drawn by his clerk, "it was ever drawn in the matins time, or at evensong, when the *Magnificat* was sung. And when they had made their prayers, and did offer anything to it, if it were either gold, silver, or jewels, straightway it was hung on the shrine. And if it were any other thing, as unicorn horn, elephant tooth, or suchlike thing, then it was hung within the Feretory, at the end of the shrine. And when the pilgrims had made their prayers the clerk did let down the cover thereof, and did lock it at every corner, giving the keys to the vice-prior again."

The annual Feast of St. Cuthbert, which lasted for a week, attracted pilgrims from all over the country. From the rolls of the cellarer, preserved at Durham, we find that in 1347 the consumption of provisions included the following: Six hundred salt herrings, four hundred white herrings, thirty salted salmon, twelve fresh salmon, fourteen ling, fifty-five "kelengs", four turbot, two horse-loads of white fish, nine carcasses of oxen, seven carcasses and a half of swine, fourteen calves, three kids, twenty-six sucking porkers, seventy-one geese, fourteen capons, fifty-nine chickens, five dozen pigeons, five stone of hog's lard, four stones of cheese and butter, a pottle of vinegar, a pottle of honey, fourteen pounds of figs and raisins, and one thousand three hundred eggs.

St. Cuthbert appears to have had a strong aversion to women, and at Lindisfarne he had a separate chapel set apart for them,

and the Galilee Porch or Chapel at Durham is said to have been built originally for their use. Be this as it may, no woman was allowed to enter the chapel containing St. Cuthbert's shrine, or, according to some writers, even a church dedicated in his honour. A dark-coloured line in the nave of Durham Cathedral marks the limit beyond which no woman was allowed to pass eastwards. Reginald of Durham relates that an embroideress, "nobly skilled", determined to pass the limits assigned to women, but was at once detected and ignominiously expelled from the church.

In the Galilee of Durham is the grave marking the site of the once magnificent shrine of the venerable Beda, to whose great work on *The Ecclesiastical History of England* we owe our knowledge of the early history of the English Church in these islands. The greater part of his life was passed at Monkwearmouth and Jarrow. He died in the latter place and was buried in the monastery chapel, where pilgrimages were made to his tomb. It was not until a century later that the title "Venerable" became attached to his name; the legend concerning it is that the monk who was composing the inscription for his tomb had got as far as

*Hac Sunt in fossa,
Bedæ ossa,*

but could not find a suitable word with which to complete the rhythm of the line, and at last retired to rest disheartened. The next morning on returning to his task he found to his surprise that the line had been completed by angelic hands:

*Hac Sunt in fossa,
Bedæ Venerabilis ossa.*

In 1020 the relics of Beda were stolen from Jarrow by a pilgrim and taken to Durham, where they were placed in a small linen sack in St. Cuthbert's coffin. In 1155 Bishop Hugh Pudsey translated the remains to a magnificent shrine of gold and silver, which was removed in 1370 to the Galilee by Richard de Castro Barnardi. Here they remained until the Reformation, when, in 1542, the relics were re-interred on the site of the shrine, which was destroyed with the exception of the plain slab of stone which still indicates the spot where the relics were buried.



The Shrine of St. Cantelupe, Hereford

[F. C. Morgan



The Shrine of St. Alban, St. Albans

[E. A. Mander

The only shrine of any importance in York Minster was that of Archbishop William Fitzherbert, canonized as "St. William of York" in order to provide in the northern counties a counter-attraction to the shrine of the great Becket at Canterbury. On March 18, 1226, Pope Honorius issued a letter "tied with thread of silk, and a Bull" saying that William (Fitzherbert) having been nominated by the Dean and Chapter of York, for the honour of canonization, was henceforth to be included in the catalogue of the "Saints of the Church Militant".

No efforts appear to have been made to enshrine the relics until William de Wickwaine was raised to the episcopate, when one of his first acts was to translate them to a lofty shrine, prepared behind the High Altar on a platform raised upon arches from the crypt, removed thence for the purpose. The expenses of the translation were defrayed by Anthony Bek, then Bishop of Durham, who afterwards became Patriarch of Jerusalem. The shrine was dismantled by Dr. Layton, one of Cromwell's Commissioners, who had become Dean of York, and the desecrated relics were buried in the nave beneath a marble slab.

At Lincoln were four shrines, St. Hugh the Bishop, and "Little St. Hugh" having been canonized by the Pope, while the other two, Robert Grosseteste and John of Dalderby, both of them Bishops of the diocese, were hailed as saints by the people.

Bishop Hugh was buried at his own desire in the chapel dedicated to St. John the Baptist, near the cloister door. "Bury me there," he said, "where I have so often loved to minister; but lay me by the side of the wall, where people will not be in danger of tripping over my tomb."

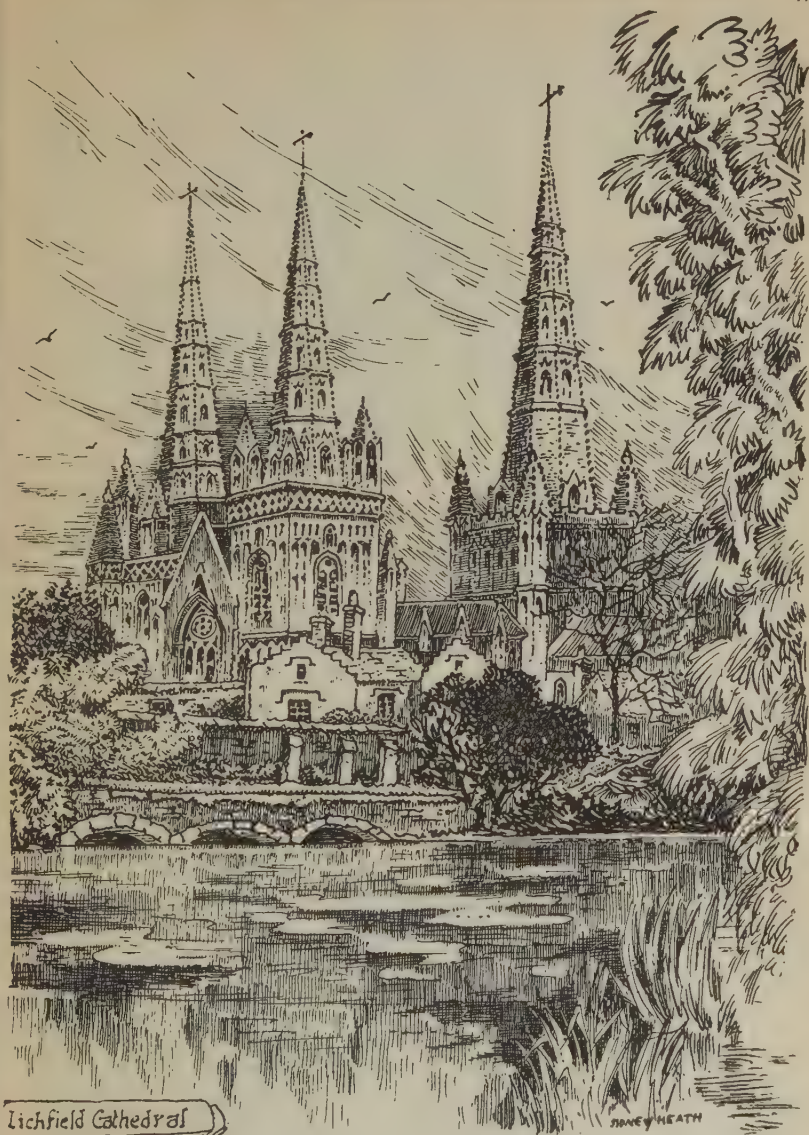
The Bishop was not allowed to stay for long in so lowly a place. Miracles began to work at his tomb, and on his canonization, in 1220, such throngs of pilgrims flocked to the place that it was found necessary to enlarge the church. The apse built by St. Hugh was pulled down and the cathedral lengthened by five bays. When completed the relics were translated to a shrine at the back of the High Altar, and in the midst of the beautiful "Angel Choir". The ceremony was carried out with impressive grandeur, Edward I and his Queen, Edmund his brother, and the Queen of Navarre being present at the time. The head of St. Hugh was placed in a separate head-shrine or reliquary of gold and precious stones. "Little Saint Hugh" was said to have been crucified by the Jews

in 1255, and in consequence was canonized, but recent investigation has proved that his death was the result of an accident.

Robert Grosseteste, the successor of St. Hugh in the see of Lincoln, was regarded as a saint by the people owing to the miracles wrought at his tomb, which was visited by thousands of pilgrims, although his relics were never formally enshrined. The remains of John of Dalderby were translated to a costly silver shrine enriched with precious stones. The shrines of SS. Hugh and John were destroyed at the Reformation, but that of "Little Saint Hugh", which does not seem to have attracted so much wealth, was left untouched, and remained *in situ* until the time of the Great Rebellion.

To Derby the relics of St. Alkmund, the son of a King of Northumbria said to have been treacherously slain by the Danes, were hastily translated for fear of the invaders. In the Midland town he was hailed as their patron saint, and the festival of his translation, March 19, was kept with due honour. His shrine became famous for miracles and was much visited owing to its being situated on one of the most frequented highways connecting the north and south portions of the country. A special church dedicated in his honour was built for the reception of his relics. A short distance to the north of St. Alkmund's Church at Derby is a well which bears the saint's name, and was credited with healing properties, while the old custom of decorating the well on the festival of St. Alkmund has been revived in recent years.

The churchyard of St. Mary's, Lichfield, was the first resting-place of the remains of St. Chad, the great Celtic saint, who became first Bishop of Lichfield. The "Book of St. Chad", a beautiful manuscript now preserved at Lichfield, was probably the work of the saint. Originally a plain little wooden shrine was erected over his remains, and Beda said it was "made like a little house covered, having a hole in the wall, through which those that go thither for devotion usually put in their hand and take out some of the dust, which they put into water and give to sick cattle or men to taste, upon which they are presently eased of their infirmity and restored to health". When the church of St. Peter was built on the site of the present cathedral, his relics were translated into it. On the rebuilding of the cathedral in 1148 an elaborate shrine was prepared, and in 1296 the relics were translated again to a yet more magnificent shrine.



Lichfield Cathedral

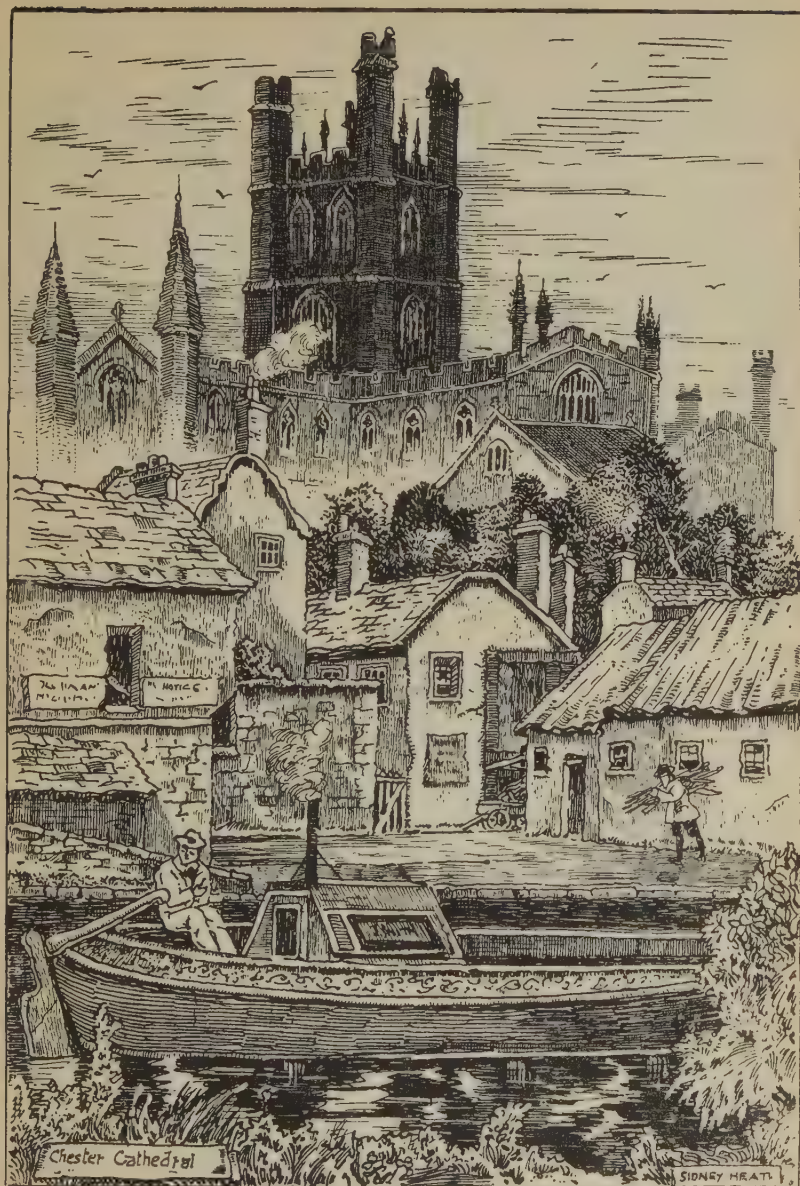
JOHN HEATH

About a century later the saint's relics were once more translated, the base of this shrine being of marble, and the feretory of gold enriched with precious stones. On the occasion of one of these translations the head of St. Chad was removed from the body and separately enshrined in the Chapel of the Head of St. Chad. This chapel has been restored recently, and it still contains an aumbry and a 15th-century stone gallery, whence the pilgrims viewed the relics.

At the Reformation Bishop Lee begged the King to spare the shrine of their first Bishop, a request which was granted, owing, it is said, to Lee having secretly married the King to Anne Boleyn. Soon afterwards, however, the shrine was despoiled, but the relics were taken and preserved by Prebendary Dudley, and the story of their preservation and continuous transmission is told at length in the *Records of the English Province of the Society of Jesus*, edited by Henry Foley, S.J. In 1841, on the consecration of the Roman Catholic Cathedral at Birmingham, the relics of St. Chad were conveyed into the sanctuary, and placed in a reliquary of oak, adorned with jewels, gilding, and painting, above the High Altar.

In the cathedral at Chester may be seen a portion of the shrine of St. Werburgh, which, although destroyed at the Dissolution and its stone used for other purposes, and particularly in the making of the Bishop's throne, has been restored recently as far as possible, the missing portions being replaced by plain stone to distinguish them from the original. Doubts have been expressed as to whether the St. Werburgh at Ely and she of Chester are one and the same person, or whether there were two saints bearing the same name. It is now generally accepted that the same saint had shrines in both places. St. Werburgh is said to have been buried at Dereham, and when the grave was opened after many years, being found untouched by decay, was translated into the church, where the usual miracles began to work.

In the 9th century, during a Danish invasion, the relics were conveyed to Chester for safety, and afterwards the stately church was built as a home for the shrine. So great was the reputation of this saint in Chester that her relics were carried in procession in the streets in 1180, when their aid was invoked to arrest a terrible conflagration. A portion of her relics appear to have been left at Dereham, for we find that the monks of Ely obtained possession



Chester Cathedral

SIDNEY HEATS

of them by a stratagem, and carried them to their church, where they were enshrined with great rejoicing.

Although the list is by no means exhausted, we need not continue any further these "devotional items" that are left to us with much of their fragrance of past times, all the pathos of old memories, and the distinct characteristics of successive phases of religious and political life. Each example of the shrines that stirred the devotional instincts of our ancestors, and stimulated the architectural genius of the monkish craftsmen, is highly suggestive to the beholder. Who can doubt that saintly relics provided the inspiration for much that is noblest in our national ecclesiastical architecture?

Around the sacred relic, rapturously enshrined, grew the chapel, monastery, or cathedral. The architectural genius of the Middle Ages caught at the idea bred of devotion, and developed it magnificently in buildings which we can copy only in a soulless way, mainly, perhaps, because science, in killing the belief in holy relics, scotched the germ of faith, which was the great driving force behind the marvellous architectural achievements of the Mediæval Period, buildings whereof every stone was a Paternoster and each piece of delicate carving an Ave Maria.

Firm was their faith, the ancient bands,
The wise of heart in wood and stone,
Who reared with stern and trusting hands
Those dark grey towers of days unknown;
They filled the aisles with many a thought,
They bade each nook some truth recall,
The pillared arch its legend brought,
A doctrine came with roof and wall.

(Hawker of Morwenstow.)

CHAPTER XV

INDULGENCES AND PENANCES

THE history of indulgences and penances is a very interesting one, particularly, perhaps, as the granting of the former is by no means an obsolete custom in the Church of Rome, and the ecclesiastical law relating to the latter has never been abrogated by the Church of England. By the Church of Rome the indulgence is regarded as "a releasing, by the power of the keys committed to the Church, the debt of temporal punishment which may remain due upon account of our sins, after the sins themselves, as to the guilt and eternal punishment, have been already remitted by repentance and confession" (*vide Grounds of Catholic Doctrine*, Chapter X, Question 1).

There are two main classes of indulgences—plenary and non-plenary—which are subdivided under such headings as partial, temporary, indefinite, local, perpetual, real, and personal.

A *plenary* indulgence is that by which a remission is obtained of *all* the temporal punishment due on sin, either in this world or the next. A *non-plenary* or *partial* indulgence is that which remits a part only of the punishment due to sin, and usually operates in the remission of so many days, weeks, or years of penance, which would otherwise have to be observed before the penitent was cleansed from his sin.

Temporary indulgences are those which, as the name implies, are granted for a certain specified time, as distinct from the *indefinite* indulgences, the duration of which is unlimited.

Perpetual indulgences are granted in perpetuity, while *local* ones operate only in connection with particular chapels, churches, shrines, holy springs, and sacred places. A *personal* indulgence is granted to certain individuals, corporate bodies, fraternities, general assemblies, and religious brotherhoods of various kinds.

Other indulgences are termed "enjoined penances" (*pœnitentiæ injunctæ*), and by them is conferred the remission of so much of the punishment due to sins as the delinquent would have to pay by the more regular canonical penances, or by those pronounced by the priest. Lastly, there is what is called a *real*

indulgence, which is attached to material and movable things, such as rosaries, medals, and crosses, and is granted to those who wear these and similar articles with devotion and contrition. After the bishops had enjoyed the privilege of granting indulgences for many centuries, the popes at length discovered what a powerful instrument it might become in their own hands; therefore, in the 11th century, when the papal dominion was approaching its zenith, the heads of the Roman see assumed to themselves the exclusive prerogative of granting indulgences and dispensing pardons. The result was that the net of repentance was spread far and wide, and indulgences were no longer confined to their original institution as a form of ecclesiastical discipline, but were extended to remit the punishment of the wicked in the future world.

The sale of indulgences received an immense stimulus when it was decreed that by them relief could be granted to the dead, and the people were reproached if they showed unwillingness to contribute the sums of money necessary to deliver their deceased relatives and friends from the horrors of purgatory.

To vindicate in an authoritative manner some of the really extraordinary pontifical measures relating to indulgences, a document was produced, which was modified and embellished in the 13th century by St. Thomas Aquinas, and which affirmed, among other declarations, that there existed an immense measure of merit composed of the pious deeds of the saints—an excess above such virtue and holiness as was required for their own salvation, and was available for the benefit of those who purchased indulgences. The guardian and wholesale dispenser of this surplus piety was the Pope, who was empowered to assign such quantities of the precious material to sinners as would suffice to free them from the punishment due for their crimes. Moreover, it was asserted that this overflow of saintly virtue was inexhaustible, and one wonders somewhat if it were stored in a liquid or a tabloid form. That it was well paid for we may be sure.

This singular traffic was carried on for many years both in this country and on the Continent, and the revenues of many ecclesiastical, monastic, and charitable institutions must have been swelled enormously by those wishing to secure the privilege of sinning for a cash payment.

In buying an indulgence the purchaser was not *in theory*



The Shrine of Edward the Confessor, Westminster

[Valentine



The Shrine of St. Werburg, Chester

[*Walter Clark*]

excused or exempted from the duty of repentance, but was released only from the penances imposed by ecclesiastical authority, the endurance of which was intended originally to be a sign of the penitents' sincerity in the renunciation of evil. Authorized indulgences were intended originally for the benefit of penitents who had confessed their sins and received absolution. The monks, however, and the other retailers of indulgences, did not trouble their heads much about repentance, and multitudes of buyers went away with the comfortable assurance that no troublesome consequences would attend the commission of the offences specified on their "pardon-tickets". Be that as it may, the sale of indulgences brought a golden harvest to the coffers of the Vatican; in the 15th century, in particular, the disposal of them was a well-organized business, and a public sale of them was generally preceded by some specious pretext—for example, to provide funds to wage war against heretics, or for the prosecution of a crusade against the Neapolitans.

All students of the Reformation will remember that Martin Luther's first great controversy with the Church of Rome related to the sale of indulgences, which Pope Leo X had instituted for the purpose of obtaining funds for the completion of St. Peter's, which had been begun by his predecessor, Pope Julius II. On October 31, 1517, there appeared on the door of the castle church at Wittenberg a document, written in Latin and signed by Luther, which was destined to occupy a great place in history. This was his discussion on the sale of indulgences, in a series of ninety-five theses, which, although moderate in form, were a scathing condemnation of the mechanical system of the Church in the 16th century.

The right of promulgating Leo X's indulgences, with a plenary remission to all such as should contribute towards the completion of the magnificent fabric of St. Peter's, together with a share in the profits arising from the sale of them, was granted to Albert, Elector of Mentz and Archbishop of Magdeburg, who selected as his chief agent in Saxony a certain Dominican monk, John Tetzel, whose licentious character was reputed to be on an equality with his enterprising spirit and his popular eloquence. Assisted by the monks of his order, he was soon heard to boast that he had saved more souls from hell by his indulgences than St. Peter had converted by his preaching. In the usual form of absolution, written by his own hand, he said:

"May our Lord Jesus Christ have mercy upon thee, and absolve thee by the merits of His most holy passion. And I, by His authority, that of His apostles Peter and Paul, and of the most holy Pope, granted and committed to me in these parts, do absolve thee, first, from all ecclesiastical censures, in whatever manner they have been incurred; and then, from *all thy sins, transgressions, and excesses, how enormous soever they may be*, even from such as are reserved for the cognizance of the holy see; and, as far as the keys of the Holy Church extend, I remit to thee all punishment which thou deservest in purgatory on their account; and I restore thee to the Holy Sacraments of the Church, to the unity of the faithful, and to that innocence and purity which thou didst possess at baptism; so that, when thou diest, the gates of punishment shall be shut and the gates of the paradise of delights shall be opened; and if thou shalt not die at present, this grace shall remain in full force when thou art at the point of death. In the name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Ghost. Amen."

This indulgence is so comprehensive in character that we are not surprised to learn that when Tetzl was eventually expelled from Saxony, he established himself in a village on the border, where he continued to do a big business with those persons anxious to secure the privilege of sinning on easy terms.

The sale of unauthorized indulgences was very common in England and many spurious "pardons" were disposed of by unscrupulous persons. Bishop Grandisson of Exeter (1327-69) forbade the sale of fictitious and unauthorized pardons within the diocese.

So recently as the year 1800 a Spanish vessel was captured near the coast of South America, freighted, among other things, with numerous bales of indulgences for various sins, the price of which, varying from half a dollar to seven dollars, was marked upon each. They had come from Spain, and were intended for sale among the Roman Catholic communities of South America. At the present day many of the churches of Rome, Italy, and the Roman Catholic countries generally, have inscribed over the altar the words *indulgentia plenaria*, an intimation that a plenary indulgence is attached to the Masses offered there. In some cases the meaning is more than implied, as in the Church St. Maria della Pace, where hangs the famous fresco by Raphael, and where, above one of the altars, the visitor may read:

Ogni Messa celebrata in quest' altare libera un anima dal purgatorio.

which may be translated:

Every Mass celebrated at this altar frees a soul from purgatory;

and a similar notice, posted up near the altar, is in the church of St. Croce di Gerusalemme.

All matters pertaining to indulgences are discussed and settled by the "Congregation of Indulgences", an assembly or committee consisting of cardinals and various prelates, whose duty it is to examine the reasons put forward by all persons applying for indulgences, and to grant or refuse them, as they may think fit, in the name of the Pope.

From the *Informacion for Pylgrymes*, printed by Wynken de Worde, we learn that in the 16th century there was a scale of payment for admission to all the holy places, graduated according to the reputed sanctity of each, and "to every pylgryme at the firste fote that he setteth on londe there is graunted plenary remyssion *de plena et a culpa*". At the majority of the sacred spots a similar remission was given. Thus at Rama, the reputed scene of the martyrdom of St. George, a "groat venetian" was demanded, for which, in addition to a view of the place, the pilgrim was entitled to indulgence for "seven years and seven Lents", and it would be difficult to mention any noteworthy shrine or holy place where such advantages were not granted to the traveller in exchange for his fee. It has been fittingly said by Langland that pilgrims came home so loaded with indulgences that they "had leave to lie all their lives after".

A few extracts from this Pilgrim's Guide Book may be given:

"The fyrste is before the temple of the sepulcre doore. There is a foure square soon whyte. Where up pon Christe restyd him wyth his crosse whan he went towarde the mount of Caluarie. Where is Indulgence VII yeres & VII lentes."

"Also a lytyll thens is a place & a stoon on whyche our lady rested her upon, visytynge the holy places. VII yeres & VII lentes."

"In the vale of Sylloe is a welle where our lady wasshyd the clothes of Ihehu Cryfte. Ther is VII yeres & VII lentes."

"Also a lytyll thens aboue hangynge on the hyll ben places lyke

caues where the apostles were hydn in the time of the passyon of Cryste. VII yeres & VII lentes.

"Atte the hyhe awter of mount Syon there is a place where Crist made his maundy with his discyples. VII yeres & VII lentes."

Mediæval indulgences are worthy of attention if only because they help us to mark an important epoch. The famous Manz indulgences were circulated in 1454, "a date", as Mr. Walter Crane reminds us, "which appears to be the earliest definite date that can be fixed on to mark the earliest use of printing". Indulgences carved or inscribed after the continental manner on some portion of the fabric are extremely rare in English churches at the present day, and possibly the only example that has survived, with the exception of one cut on a buttress wall at Salisbury, is that on the west jamb of the south door of the little chapel, or *ecclesiola*, of St. Catherine, at Milton Abbey, Dorset. The inscription, of 13th-century date, is in Lombardic capitals, and reads:

INDVLGENCIA : H' : SCI : LOCI : C : E : X : DIES :

Although these inscribed indulgences are so rare, we have a very large number of records relating to the granting of indulgences to those who would contribute to the relief of the poor in hospitals and almshouses, and Pope Martin V granted special indulgences to all pilgrims who should visit St. Winifred's Well.

When any doubt was thrown on the authenticity of a relic, or from some other cause, a shrine lost prestige in the eyes of devotees, the popes frequently granted indulgences in the hope of restoring the temporary loss of popularity. Thus when St. Thomas Aquinas expressed his opinion that Holy Blood did not, and could not, exist, for the simple reason that at the moment of our Lord's resurrection the blood that had been shed had perforce been reunited to the resuscitated body, the custodians of the shrines which attracted pilgrims by their claim to possess some phial of Christ's blood were much perturbed by the arguments of the greatest theologian of his century. The relic of the True Blood preserved in Hayles Abbey, Gloucestershire, which had been so rapturously enshrined and adored, fell into disrepute until Popes John XXIII, Eugenius IV, Callixtus III, and Paul II came to its rescue by granting indulgences to its venerators.

Eugenius IV (1431) granted absolution for four confessions at Corpus Christi, and seven years and three Lents to all "who give anything to the worship of God and that precious Blood". A little more than a quarter of a century later Callixtus III granted full remission "at Corpus Christi and at Holy Rood in May and Harvest, gave one hundred days' pardon to those who put their helping hands to the welfare of the Monastery of Hayles". There is no doubt whatever that the Holy Blood of Hayles was saved from oblivion, if not from something worse, by the aid of indulgences. Mr. St. Clair Baddeley writes: "From these documents [indulgences] we gather two important facts—first, that these Pontiffs regarded the relic favourably; secondly, that Hayles Abbey during the Wars of the Roses, like many another convent, was tumbling about the ears of its inhabitants, and was looking to its relic of the Holy Blood to save it from perdition. As we presently (in A.D. 1470) find the Abbot of Hayles, William Whitchurch, practically rebuilding the church of Didbrook, we may safely conclude that papal favour towards the relic was proving really efficacious and brighter days had dawned on the monastery."

It may be of interest to mention that episcopal indulgences will generally be found to differ from those issued by the Pope, inasmuch as while the former rarely remit penance for more than seven, thirteen, or forty days, the papal indulgences knew no such limits.

In Trinity Hospital, Salisbury, an ancient charity for twelve old men, founded by William Chandler, *obit* 1411, the visitor may still see a precious parchment in the form of a bull of Pope Boniface, dated 1379. The document, which is a splendid specimen of 14th-century caligraphy, promises a fortnight's indulgence to those who obey its behests.

The interesting Hospital of St. Bartholomew, near Oxford, is used as a farm, with the exception of the chapel. In addition to the relics preserved there (see Chapter II), Burgwash, Bishop of the diocese in 1336, granted forty days' indulgence to all who would come to the chapel within the octave of the saint, and worship, with "Prayers, Oblations, and Gifts. and contribute relief towards the leprous Alms-folk".

On January 9, 1449, Adam Moleyns, Bishop of Chichester, was brutally murdered near the *Domus Dei* (now the Garrison

Chapel), at Portsmouth. Fifty years later a "Process" was held for the absolution of the inhabitants of Portsmouth from the sentence of excommunication, which had been passed upon them at the time of the crime.

For the "Process" the Bishop of Winchester issued a highly interesting document relating to the services and Masses he ordered to be said for the deceased Bishop, and, "at the end of the procession, the said Master John Dowman intimated to the same parishioners and to others present, that the said Reverend Father granted forty days' indulgence to all persons visiting the said place and making stations there, so often as they should say the *De Profundis* and the Lord's Prayer five times, with the Salutation of the Angels five times, and the Apostles' Creed".

The indulgences quoted above were, with the exception of the Salisbury example, granted by bishops, and may be compared to the following extract from a deed, dated the sixteenth year of Henry VIII, referring to a papal indulgence given to those who should contribute to the funds of the ancient Hospital of St. Margaret, at Wimborne, Dorset. The deed recites that "Pope Innocent IV, in the year 1245, by an indulgans or bulle did assoyl them of all syns foregotten, and offences done against fader and moder, and all swerynges neglygently made. This indulgans, grantyd of Peter and Powle, and of the said pope, was to hold good for 51 yeres and 260 days, provided they repeated a certain specified number of Paternosters and Ave Marias daily".

Miss R. M. Clay, in *Mediæval Hospitals of England*, gives a very interesting example of a papal brief, dated 1392:

"Relaxation of seven years and seven *quadrage*ne to penitents who, on the principal feasts of the year and those of St. James in the month of July and the dedication, the usual octave and six days, and of a hundred days to those who, during the said octaves and days visit and give alms for the sustentation and recreation of the chapel of St. James's poor hospital, without the walls, London."

In the course of time the indiscriminate granting of indulgences defeated its own end, and became adverse to pilgrimages. Thus, when those who wore the cord of St. Francis were told, by papal decree, that every time they recited certain brief prayers they acquired all the indulgences attached to the holy places of Palestine and Rome, they no longer had the previous inducement to perform toilsome and costly journeys thither.

Penances are closely allied to indulgences, the latter, indeed, being frequently granted to redeem the former, and the imposition of a penance was often the *raison d'être* of a pilgrimage. As early as the 5th century penance began to be commuted, and in place of the ancient severities, prayers, Masses, and alms were substituted, to be superseded in their turn, to a considerable extent, by the granting of indulgences.

The *Codex Pœnitentialis* is the authoritative book which contains everything relating to the imposition of penance and the reconciliation of penitents. Very similar are the Roman "Penitential", and those of Bede and Archbishop Theodore, of Canterbury. Equally interesting but far less known is the unpublished "Penitential" of Bishop Bartholomew, of Exeter, of which a copy is among the Cottonian MSS. in the British Museum. The compiler, a native of Brittany, was Bishop of Exeter from 1161 to 1184.

The MS. contains 177 folios on vellum, and is beautifully written in the contracted Latin of the 12th century. After a long exposition on penances in general, he treats in detail the various penances to be done for offences against morality, &c., and those to be enforced against fortune-tellers and soothsayers. If a woman places her son on the roof of her house, or in an oven, to cure him of the fever, she shall do five years' penance. Conjurors, fortune-tellers, or sorcerers, being laymen, shall do penance three days, and abstain from wine, beer, and meat; others shall do penance twelve days for the same offence. Whosoever shall eat unclean flesh, or flesh torn from a beast, shall do penance forty days, but if necessity from hunger has driven him to this, the penance shall be much lighter. Such are a few extracts from a mass of curious matter contained in the "Penitential" of Bishop Bartholomew. The seller or retail vendor of indulgences was called the Pardoner, an important ecclesiastical official, whom Chaucer describes thus:

But of his craft, from Berwick unto Ware,
Ne was there such another pardonere,
For in his mail he had a pillowbere,
Which, as he saidë, was our Lady's veil.
He said, he had a gobbet of the sail
That Saint Peter had, when that he went
Upon the sea, till Jesu Christ him hent.
He had a cross of laton full of stones,

And in a glass he haddë piggës bones.
 But with these relics, whennë that he fond
 A poorë parson dwelling upon lond,
 Upon a day he gat him more money
 Than that the parson gat in moneths tway;
 And thus with feigned flattering and japes,
 He made the parson, and the people, his apes.

In *Piers Plowman* we may read about the pilgrims and palmers who went to St. James of Compostella and the saints of Rome, also of the "long lubbers" who made their way to our Lady of Walsingham, in the hope of obtaining an indulgence:

There preached a Pardoner, as he a Priest were,
 And brought forth a bull with bishop's seals,
 And said that himself might assoil them all
 Of falseness of fastings, of vows to-broke.
 Lewéd men lieved [believed] him well and likeden his words,
 Comen and kneleden, to kissen his bulls.
 He blessed them with his brevet, and bleared their eyne
 And raught with his ragéman rings and brooches.
 Thus ye giveth your gold gluttons to help.

From the word "ragéman", used by Langland, our word "rigmarole" is thought by some authorities to have been derived.

Long after the Reformation a kind of indulgence survived in the form of church fines, as is shown by many existing records, such as the following from the books of the General Session of Edinburgh:

"Feb. 10.	Given in by Geo. Stuart, advocat,	
	for not coming to the ile,	20 merks.
	Given by Col. Hume's lady for private	
	marriage with young Craigie,	20 merks.
	Given by M ^r . Robt. Smyth for private	
	marriage,	20 merks."
"1644		
May 9.	Given by M ^r . Luis Stuart and Isbell	
	Geddes, for fornication,	21 lib. 6s. 8d.
	By Robert Martin, for his private	
	marriage,	20 merks."
"1645		
March 13.	Given for Wm. Salmond,	
	relapse in fornication.	53 lib. 6s. 8d."

Public penance was the customary ecclesiastical punishment for immorality, and the Church law with regard to this offence has not been abrogated, although it is not now enforced. The penitent, bareheaded and barelegged, and clad in a white sheet, made an open confession in some public place of the imputed crime. Several cases occurred during the last century, as at Liverpool, where, in 1840, penance was performed by a female at St. Peter's Church.

The following extracts are from the Churchwardens' Accounts of Woodbury Church, Devon:

"1701-2.	P ^d for the charges of a woman doeing penance	o o 9
1702-3.	Paid the Charge for a woman doing penance	7"

In the Vestry Book of Otterton is the following entry:

"June 20th, 1764. It is agreed at a parish meeting this Day, by us parishioners who were there present, that the Churchwardens shall take out an Order of Penance against Pascho Potter, who was presented at the last visitation for a Base Child, and that the expenses of it be allowed and reimbursed them either out of the poor or Church Rate."

At Otterton also we find:

"1714.	Oct. 17.	Paid to procure sheet and wand for Peter Longworth standing penance	oo oi oo
1735.		Paid for washing the Parish Sheet for Club's wife to stand penance in	oo oo 02"

The following example from the Registers of Frithelstock must close the list:

"Alexander Tuck died at Great Torrington of the small pox aged about 75, August y^e 10th 1720, which fellow had the Horrid impudence to tell the minister of Frithelstock that he knew what Anathema Maranatha was as well as Himself only because the aforesaid Gentleman asked his Impudent Daughter whether or no she would do penance or be excommunicated for her Bastard, which she had then in her arms when her Honest uncle Jo: Tuck was buried (who was excommunicated and died so at Crediton in the small pox 1713.)"

It may not be without interest to note that decrees or letters issued by the Pope have from early times been called papal "bulls" because of the attached *bullæ*, or seal of lead, without which they were invalid. It is sometimes called the "seal of the fisherman", for the reason that the early papal letters always concluded *Datum Romæ sub annulo piscatoris* ("Given at Rome under the signet of the fisherman"), a reference, of course, to St. Peter.

Papal bulls are dispatched from the Roman Chancery, by order of the Pope, and sealed with lead. They are written on parchment to distinguish them from *briefs*, which are written on paper. Another distinguishing feature between papal briefs and bulls is that whereas the former are dated *a die nativitatis*, the latter *a die incarnationis*. In affairs of the greatest importance *golden* or *silver* bulls were formerly used, and in the Chapter House at Westminster are two golden bulls, one attached to the treaty between Henry VIII of England and Francis I of France, the other to the instrument by which Pope Clement VII conferred on Henry VIII the title of "Defender of the Faith". Papal bulls are frequently mentioned in early Acts of Parliament, and they were formerly valid in this country. By the statute 28 Henry VIII c. 16, all bulls obtained from the Bishop of Rome are declared to be null and void; and the statute 13 Elizabeth, c. 2, pronounces the procuring, publishing, or using of them to be high treason. The historical student will find the most copious collection of papal bulls in the *Bullarium Magnum à Leone Magno ad Benedictum XIV.* (A.D. 461 to 1757), published at Luxembourg, 1747-58, in nineteen tomes, forming eleven large folio volumes.

CHAPTER XVI

THE REFORMATION

IN writing about the Reformation the difficulty is to steer a middle course between the whole-hearted supporters of the monastic system, who describe Thomas Cromwell and his friends as "infamous wretches", and the equally biassed persons to whom the word "monastery" is synonymous with licentiousness and immorality, and who firmly believe that the religious houses were suppressed largely, if not entirely, because they were hotbeds of vice. Notwithstanding the support given them by J. A. Froude, to name but one historian, the greater number of the accusations brought against the abbots and inmates of monastic houses have been proved to be mere fictions, invented for the purpose of aiding the work of spoliation. Although to estimate exactly the precise condition of English monastic life in 1530 is an impossible task at the present day, it is quite true to say that no unimpeachable evidence has yet been produced to show that the cloister fostered vice, or that the occupants of religious houses were not living up to a fairly high standard as compared with that of today—a higher standard, at any rate, than was attained by the secular clergy outside monastic jurisdiction and control.

The accounts sent to the Vicar-General by the four agents of his own choosing—London, Layton, Legh, and Ap Rice—are not supported by evidence, and the methods adopted by the Reformers—the destruction of noble buildings, the burning of valuable manuscripts, the alienation of Church property—have never been excused. At the same time, to condemn the methods employed does not imply that the continued existence of the monastic system would have been for the good of the Church or for the welfare of the realm.

All impartial historians are now agreed that the system had reached its utmost limit of usefulness long before it was suppressed, that it had ceased to be a vital factor in religious life, and that its suppression could not have been achieved without at least the passive help of the people, by whom the destruction of the buildings was deplored, as the breaking down of the system was

universally welcomed. Indeed, it is quite an open question as to whether such violent and drastic changes could have been carried to a successful issue without the brutal methods of the Vicar-General.

Be that as it may, the monasteries had lost caste and had become lax in many ways, although no student of history can doubt that for many centuries they had played a splendid part in the development of civilization, and this even after the time when the Papacy had ceased to be a purely spiritual power working for the common good. For more than a century before what we call the Reformation, which was not one event, but a series extending over many years, there had been frequent and loud calls for reform. Religious services had become more and more formal in the observance of an outward routine, and long before the Dissolution the devotional charms of the priest failed to open the fountains of love or dispel the cares of doubt. The outward forms of the faith, the ceremonials and processions, were as picturesque, as gorgeous, and as ascetic as ever; but they had lost vitality, and even the memory of their original power and significance had become dim and obscure.

It would be difficult to find a fairer statement of the causes that led up to the Reformation than that penned by the Rev. Anthony Deane in the charming notes he used to contribute to the pages of the *Treasury* when he was editing that periodical. "In truth," he wrote, "some change was essential. It was demanded by two facts: the altered condition of the nation and the altered condition of the monasteries themselves. An institution which suited excellently well the needs of the 13th century was not necessarily adapted to the needs of the 16th. And the tone of the religious houses had deteriorated; they had been great spiritual centres; they became powerful administrators of vast estates. Immersed in such business, the religious character of these foundations was greatly vitiated. Of gross sin or immorality there was practically none, but of easy-going worldliness there was more than enough. And a monastic life which is not supremely good becomes at once, from the high claims it makes, more than usually bad; it degrades its own ideals in the sight of the world. Again, the work of the monasteries to a great extent was finished. For centuries they had been immeasurably in advance of the general standard of learning, but with the progress of the Renaissance

they began to fall behind it. And the invention of printing made unnecessary one of their special forms of industry: the laborious copying of manuscripts was needful no longer. But above all, the time had come when either the whole constitution of the monastic system must be reformed or the episcopal system of the Church reduced to impotence.

"From quite early days many of the regular clergy had declined to recognize the authority of the English bishops, professing obedience only to their abbot, and through him to the Pope. Obviously this meant that there would be incessant strife between the abbots and the bishops, and the supremacy of the former was in flat contradiction to the first principles of Church government. . . . To imply that no reform at all was needed, that this dual system of Church government could be continued, that the monasteries were still adapted to meet the needs of the age, is to let partisanship obscure historical truth."

Certainly the Reformation quickened the intelligence of the people; and when the excitement caused by the momentous changes had subsided, social life was brought under the dominion of a moral ideal that struck a happy mean between laxity on the one hand and severe austerity on the other. To pilgrimages the Reformation gave the deathblow, although these had long ceased to be devotional, and for generations before the destruction of shrines and relics the blood-exuding crucifix and the weeping images of the Virgin were regarded with a healthy scepticism; and even such genuine relics as the Church possessed had lost a good deal of their miraculous virtue in the popular mind, with the result that they were of but little value as alms-drawing assets. It is interesting to note in this connection that on the accession of Mary no saint in all England was replaced in a shrine, with the single exception of Edward the Confessor at Westminster. Even the powerful Cardinal Pole at Canterbury left the saints in their obscurity, although he could hardly have believed that the effect of Henry's edicts would be permanent.

A few extracts from the Injunctions of 1559 may be given:

"23. Also that they shall take away, utterly extinct, and destroy all shrines, coverings of shrines, all tables (engraved pictures), candlesticks, trindals and rolls of wax, pictures, paintings, and all monuments of feigned miracles, pilgrimages, idolatry, and superstition, so that there remain no memory of the same in

walls, glass-windows, or elsewhere within their churches and houses preserving nevertheless, or repairing the walls and glass-windows, and they shall exhort all their parishioners to do the like within their several houses."

"32. Item, that no persons shall use charms, sorceries, enchantments, witchcraft, soothsaying, or any such-like devilish device, nor shall resort at any time to the same for counsel or help."

"35. Item, that no persons keep in their houses any abused images, tables, pictures, paintings, and other monuments of feigned miracles, pilgrimages, idolatry, and superstition."

The Injunctions were followed by the Visitation Articles of the same year, among which we find:

"2. Item, whether in their churches and chapels all images, shrines, all tables, candlesticks . . . be removed, abolished, and destroyed."

"9. Whether they used to declare to their parishioners anything to the extolling or setting forth of vain and superstitious religion, pilgrimages, relics, or images, or lighting of candles, kissing, kneeling, or decking of the same images."

"45. Item, whether you know any that keep in their houses undefaced any images, tables, pictures, paintings, or other monuments of feigned or false miracles, pilgrimages, idolatry, and superstition, and do adore them, and specially such as have been set up in churches, chapels, or oratories."

A glance through the churchwardens' accounts of the period, many of which have been printed, will show how general was the destruction of the shrines and relics to which pilgrimages had been made for centuries. With the passing of the miraculous and saintly *media* the devotional pilgrimage was shattered beyond recovery, and quickly became but a pious memory.

An interesting paper, of which a portion is given here, written by an actual witness, gives us a striking picture of the flood of avarice, spoliation and oppression which was suddenly let loose at the dissolution of the monasteries: when, as Erasmus foresaw, those who had hitherto been accustomed to make their offerings to the houses of religion, were led on in the general scramble to speculation and robbery.

The writer, who lived in Yorkshire, says, "it would have made a heart of flint to have melted and wept to have seen the breaking-up of the house, and the sudden spoil that fell the same day of

their departure. And every person had everything good—cheap, except the poor monks, friars and nuns, that had no money to bestow on anything, as it appeared by the suppression of an abbey hard by me, called the Roche Abbey; a house of white monks, a very fair builded house, all of freestone and covered with lead.

“At the breaking-up whereof an uncle of mine was present, being well acquainted with certain of the monks there; and when they were put forth of the house, one of the monks told him that every one of the Convent had given to him his cell wherein he lied; wherein was not anything of price, but his bed and apparel, which was but simple and of small price; which monk begged my uncle to buy something of him, who said, ‘I see nothing that is worth money to my use.’ ‘No,’ said he, ‘give me ijd. for my cell door.’ ‘No,’ said my uncle, ‘I know not what to do with it.’ But such persons as afterwards bought their corn and hay, or such like, found all the doors either open, or the locks and shackles plucked away, or the door itself taken away, went in and took what they found, and filched it away.

“Some took the service books that lied in the church, some took windows of the hayleith, and hid them in their hay; and likewise they did of many other things, for some pulled forth the iron hooks out of the walls, for the first thing was the church to be put to the spoil, then the abbot’s lodging, dorter and frater, with the cloister, for nothing was spared but the ox-houses and swinecotes, which had more favour showed them than the very church itself. It would have pitied any heart to see what tearing up of lead there was, and plucking up of boards, and throwing down of the spars; and when the lead was torn off and cast down in the church, and the tombs in the church all broken, and all things of price spoiled, carped away, or defaced to the uttermost. And thus much upon my own knowledge touching the fall of the said Roche Abbey.”

The following extract from the Journal of William Dowsing conveys some idea of what was destroyed by the Puritan iconoclasts: “At Haver the 6th January, 1643. We broke down an hundred pictures superstitious—and 200 had been broke down before I came. We took away two popish inscriptions with *Ora pro Nobis*; and we beat down a great Cross on the top of the Church. At Sudbury we brake down ten mighty great angels in glass; in all eighty. At Allhallows we brake down twenty pictures. At Clare we brake down one thousand pictures. I brake down

two hundred; three of God the Father, and three of Christ and the Holy Lamb, and three of the Holy Ghost, like a dove with wings; and the twelve apostles were carved in wood on the top of the roof, and twenty cherubims, which we gave orders to brake down."

In conclusion, it may be of interest to mention that the general idea that the Reformation disposed once for all of the claims of the Church of Rome to certain abbeys and conventual churches in this country is quite erroneous. With regard to the possessions of the Benedictine Order, at any rate, their claim has been definitely stated in a most lucid manner by Henry Norbert Birt, O.S.B., in a letter to the *Church Times*, dated March 13, 1908, and written particularly with regard to the claim of the Roman Catholics to possess the Abbey of Glastonbury. The letter is so interesting and of so much historical value as an authoritative statement from one of the most distinguished members of the Church of Rome in this country that no apology is needed for quoting it at length:

"After the dissolution of the religious houses by Henry VIII some of the communities endeavoured to maintain their corporate existence, but in process of time died out. As long as the Orders that formerly existed in England were represented by members lineally descended from them, so long could they maintain a legal claim to their ancient possessions. But as they died out their claims became extinct. Thus the English Carthusians, Dominicans, Franciscans, Augustinians, and the rest came to an end, and their modern representatives have sprung from entirely new beginnings, and can therefore have only a 'sentimental' interest in the ancient possessions of the respective Orders to which they belong. The same may be said of the hierarchy, though of course our contention is that the same authority which sent St. Augustine and his companions to England, and through them founded the Provinces of Canterbury and York and the various dioceses of England, might as legitimately replace them, and actually did so at the restoration of the hierarchy in 1850.

"The case of the Benedictines is, however, different. When Westminster Abbey was restored by Queen Mary, its abbot, Feckenham, a monk of Evesham, embodied in himself the claim of the corporate body of which he was the head to the former possessions of that body. When his community was dispersed in 1559 by Queen Elizabeth, its members still represented that claim;

and when one solitary member, Sigebert Buckley, finally remained, all the accumulated rights of his spiritual ancestors were centred in him. He, in the providence of God, outlasted Elizabeth's long reign, having spent the whole of those forty-four years in various prisons for conscience' sake. Before his death, which occurred at a very advanced age, in 1610, he had aggregated to himself and the ancient congregation of Black Monks, of which he was the sole survivor, two secular priests who had become monks, and by that act, and their union with Englishmen, professed in the Spanish congregation, that ancient English Benedictine Congregation has grown up again into the numbers it now possesses, and thus, through Sigebert Buckley, the one slender link with the past, the 'Benedictines of the modern Roman communion' are the present-day representatives in unbroken line of the Benedictines who came to England with St. Augustine in 597.

"There has, providentially, never been a snap in the chain of the Benedictine descent, as in that of the other Orders, and therefore the legal claim (by descent) to the old possessions has never ceased, though Anglicans may rest secure in the thought that as Bishop Ellis (himself a Benedictine of the old English Congregation) stated in the reign of James II, the 'Benedictines of the modern Roman communion' will never disturb existing arrangements by urging such a claim to the ousting of present owners. It is merely a 'sentimental' ground which has caused us steadily to uphold our title to Glastonbury, St. Albans, Westminster, and the rest of the pre-Reformation Benedictine houses."

The writer then goes on to say: "It may interest your readers to know that in Charles I's reign, when some folk entertained an ill-founded idea that England would shortly return to the obedience of the See of Rome, and that the old houses of religion and the Cathedrals would be restored, the English Benedictines abroad actually allocated their members to the various Cathedral priories they had formerly possessed, as nucleus communities ready to man them whenever they might be handed over; and from that day to this the said Congregation has maintained the titular Cathedral priorships in its midst, and the succession to Canterbury, Durham, Winchester, Worcester, Coventry, Norwich, Ely, Peterborough, Gloucester, Chester, Bath, and Rochester is complete. We have also amongst us the Abbots of Glastonbury, St. Albans, St. Mary's, York, Bury St. Edmunds, Evesham, Reading (the

Right Rev. Francis Aidan Gasquet, Abbot-President), and Westminster; and if the rest, as Colchester or Pershore, are not filled, they are but in abeyance.

"I may further point out that because our claim 'from sentimental grounds only' to these houses has legally never determined, we form the important link between the old and the restored hierarchy, for it should be remembered that the communities of the above twelve Cathedral priories had the rights of election to their respective sees, as the Canons of the less numerous secular Cathedrals had to theirs; and whatever a secular Parliament (without the concurrence of its ecclesiastical element, be it borne in mind) may have decreed, those ecclesiastical rights could never cease to be, and endure *in posse*, if not *in esse*."

It is perhaps hardly necessary to point out that the claims set forth above in so crisp and lucid a manner apply only to the Benedictine Order; and that the Church of Rome as a whole makes no such claim, although the Church of England still recognizes the Orders of Rome and admits Roman Catholics to her communion.

If any doubt exists as to the position of Roman Catholics in England at the present day, the following testimony of Father Humphrey, priest of the Society of Jesus, may help to elucidate it: "I do not defend the position, for I do not think it defensible, inasmuch as I do not believe it to be true that we [i.e. Roman Catholics] represent the pre-Reformation Church of England in the sense of our being a continuation of that body. We are a new Mission straight from Rome."

But with still clearer voice, and sweeter tongue,
Thus speaks the legend, "Sleep and death are one,"
Not diverse, and to death's long sleep there comes
Awakening sure and certain, when the Dawn
Of the Last Day shall come, and shall unseal
The sleepers' eyes, and the swift sun of Spring
Illumes the caves of sleep, and stirs the blood
Which else had slumbered still. Yet since no sign
Comes from the sleepers here, the yearning souls
Which mark the struggling breath come short and faint,
The tired eyes close, and the calm peace which smooths
The painful brow—and feel 'tis sleep—no more—
Yet find no proof, cherish the legend fair,
Because life longs to be, because to cease

Is terrible, because the listening soul
Waits for some whisper from beyond the grave,
Waits still, as it has waited through all time,
Waits undismayed, whate'er its form of creed,
Nor fails, though all is silence, to believe,
Deep in its sacred depths, too deep for thought,
The Resurrection and the Life to be.

LEWIS MORRIS.

APPENDIX I

THE SERVICES FOR THE BLESSING AND HABITING OF HERMITS AND PILGRIMS

THE service for habiting and blessing a hermit is given in a pontifical of Bishop Lacy of Exeter, of the 14th century. It is noticeable that the masculine gender is used throughout, without any such note as we find in the service for the enclosure of recluses, which served for both sexes.

The service for hermits begins with several psalms and short prayers for the incepting hermit, mentioning him by name. Then follow two prayers for the benediction of his vestments; the first mentioning "HEC INDVMENTA HUMILITATEM CORDIS ET MUNDI CONTEMPTUM SIGNIFICANCIA"—these garments signifying humility of heart, and contempt of the world. The second prayer blesses "HANC VESTEM PRO CONSERVAUDE CASTITATIS SIGNO", this vest the sign of chastity. The priest then delivers the vestments to the kneeling hermit, with these words, "Brother, behold we give to thee the eremitical habit with which we admonish thee to live henceforth chastely, soberly, and holily; in thy holy watchings, in fastings, in labours, in prayers, in works of mercy, that thou mayest have eternal life, and live for ever and ever."

On receiving the garments the hermit says, "Behold I receive them in the name of the Lord; and promise myself so to do according to my power, the grace of God, and of the Saints helping me." As he puts off his secular habits for those which have been blessed, the priest says to him, "The Lord put on thee the new man, which, after God, is created in righteousness and holiness." Then follow a collect and certain psalms after which the priest sprinkles him with holy water and blesses him.

The office of pilgrims or the "OFFICIUM PEREGRINORUM", may be found in several old service-books, from one of which, the Sarum missal, dated 1554, the following notes are taken.

After making his confession the pilgrim lies prostrate before the altar, while the priest and choir sing over him certain appropriate psalms—the 24th, 50th, and 90th. Then follow some versicles, and three collects in which the pilgrim is mentioned by

name, "thy servant, N". Then he rises, and there follows the benediction of his scrip and staff. After sprinkling the scrip with holy water and placing it on the pilgrim's neck the priest says, "In the name of the Lord take this scrip, the habit of your pilgrimage, that, corrected and saved, you may be worthy to reach the thresholds of the saints to which you desire to go, and, your journey done, may return to us in safety."

On delivering the staff the priest says, "Take this staff, the support of your journey, and of the labour of your pilgrimage, that you may be able to conquer all the bands of the enemy, and to come safely to the threshold of the saints to which you desire to go, and, your journey obediently performed, may return to us with joy."

Should the pilgrimage be to Jerusalem the pilgrim's habit bore the sign of the Cross to be blessed by the priest who says, "We pray that Thou wilt vouchsafe to bless this cross, that the banner of the sacred cross, whose figure is signed upon him, may be to Thy servant an invincible strength against the evil temptations of the old enemy, a defence by the way, a protection in Thy house, and may be to us everywhere a guard through our Lord." Then the priest sprinkles the habit with holy water, and gives it to the pilgrim, saying, "Take this habit signed with the cross of the Lord our Saviour, that by it you may come safely to His sepulchre." Then comes mass and certain prayers as the intending pilgrims lie prostrate before the altar. As this service runs in the plural it would appear that there were usually a number of pilgrims to be despatched together.

When the pilgrim had returned home safely it was but natural that as he had been sent forth with the blessing of the Church, he should give thanks in church for his safe return. There appears to have been no special service for this occasion, although Du Cange tells us that palmers were received on their return home with ecclesiastical processions.

APPENDIX II

THE COLLOQUY OF ERASMUS

THE colloquy of Erasmus, of which portions are given here, was not written until some time had elapsed from the author's pilgrimages to both Walsingham and Canterbury.

That Erasmus personally visited Walsingham we have evidence from his other writings. We learn when his first visit took place from a letter to Andreas Ammonius, dated from Cambridge, on May 8, 1511. In this letter he says, after alluding to the wars in Italy: "I have undertaken a vow to visit the Virgin of Walsingham, and to hang up some Greek verses there. If ever you go there look for them."

Erasmus gives the following explanation of his intention in the *Pilgrimage for Religion's Sake*:

"In the *Peregrinatio Religionis ergo* I censure those who have violently ejected all images from churches: and then such as run mad upon pilgrimages undertaken under pretext of religion, for which now even associations are formed. Those who have been to Jerusalem are called knights, and they call one another brothers, and on Palm-Sunday seriously act a ridiculous farce, dragging along an ass with a rope, themselves being not much different from the wooden beast they draw. Those who have been to Compostella imitate the same thing. Such performances may be allowed indeed as an indulgence at men's fancies; but it is not to be borne that they should claim any pious merit in them. In this colloquy those also are stigmatized who exhibit doubtful relics for real, who attribute to them greater value than they are worth, or sordidly manufacture them for gain."

The Greek verse left by Erasmus at Walsingham may be thus translated:

Hail! Jesu's Mother, blessed evermore,
Alone of women God-bearing and Virgin,
Others may offer to thee various gifts,
This man his gold, that man again his silver,
A third adorn thy throne with precious stones:

For which some ask a guerdon of good-health,
Some riches; others hope that by thy aid
They soon may bear a father's honoured name,
Or gain the years of Pylus' reverend sage.
But the poor poet, for his well-meant song,
Bringing these verses only,—all he has,
Asks in reward for his most humble gift
That greatest blessing, piety of heart,
And free remission of his many sins.

“The Vow of Erasmus.”

Erasmus's colloquy enables us to accompany the pilgrim to Walsingham and the shrine of Our Lady. The following extracts of the narrative are from J. G. Nichol's translation of it. Of the shrine we read, “It is the most celebrated place in all England, nor could you easily find in that island the man who ventures to reckon on prosperity unless he yearly salute her with some small offering according to his ability. The town is maintained by scarcely anything else but the number of its visitors.

“Within the church is a small chapel made of wainscot, and admitting the devotees on each side by a narrow little door. The light is small, indeed scarcely any but from the wax lights. A most graceful fragrance meets the nostrils. When you look in, you would say it was the mansion of the saints, so much does it glitter on all sides with jewels, gold and silver. In an inner chapel one canon attends to receive and take charge of the offerings. To the east of this is a chapel full of wonders. Thither I go. Another guide receives me. There we worship for a short time. Presently the joint of a man's finger is exhibited to us, the largest of three; I kiss it; and then I ask whose relics were these? He says, St. Peter's. The Apostle? I ask. He said, Yes. Then observing the size of the joint, which might have been that of a giant, I remarked, Peter must have been a man of very large size. At this one of my companions burst into a laugh, which I certainly took ill, for if he had been quiet the attendant would have shown us all the relics. However, we pacified him by offering a few pence.

“Before the chapel was a shed, which they said was suddenly, in the winter season, when everything was covered with snow, brought thither from a great distance. Under this shed are two wells full to the brink; they say the spring is sacred to the Holy

Virgin. The water is wonderfully cold and efficacious in curing the pains of the head and stomach. We next turned towards the Heavenly Milk of the Blessed Virgin, kept in another chapel on the High Altar; in the centre of which is Christ; at His right hand for honour's sake, His mother; for the milk personifies the Mother. As soon as the canon in attendance saw us, he rose, put on his surplice, added the stole to his neck, prostrated himself with due ceremony, and worshipped; anon he stretched forth the thrice-holy milk to be kissed by us. On this, we also, on the lowest step of the altar, religiously fell prostrate; and having first called upon Christ, we addressed the Virgin with a little prayer which I had prepared for the purpose." When asked what reply the Virgin made to his pious prayer, Erasmus says, "Each appeared to assent, if my eyes were not deceived. For the Holy Milk seemed to heave a little and the Eucharist shone somewhat brighter. Meanwhile the ministering canon approached us, saying nothing, but holding out a little box, such as are presented by the toll collectors on the bridges in Germany. I gave a few pence which he offered to the Virgin."

As Erasmus was no doubt well known to the custodians of shrines he was presented by the sub-prior with a relic. "He drew from a bag a fragment of wood, cut from a beam on which the Virgin Mother had been seen to rest. A wonderful fragrance at once proved it to be a thing extremely sacred. For my part, having received so distinguished a present, prostrate and with uncovered head, I kissed it three or four times and placed it in my purse. I would not exchange this fragment, small as it is, for all the gold in the Tagus. I will enclose it in gold, but so that it may shine through crystal."

After seeing many more relics, not usually shown to ordinary visitors, "the individual articles of which to describe, this day would not suffice for the relation," Erasmus says, "So that pilgrimage terminated most fortunately for me. I was abundantly gratified with sights; and I bring away this inestimable gift, a token bestowed by the Virgin herself."

In addition to John Colet, Erasmus was accompanied to Walsingham by Robert Aldrich who acted as interpreter. He was a native of Burnham in Buckinghamshire, a scholar of Eton (where he was later a master), and subsequently became Bishop of Carlisle. He died at his episcopal manor of Horncastle, in



Erasmus, from an old Print



Tomb of the Black Prince, Canterbury

Lincolnshire, March 5, 1555. Several of his letters to Erasmus, and others of Erasmus to him, are extant.

On his visits to England Erasmus, in his *Epistolæ*, complains bitterly about the rapacity of the English customs officers, a complaint similar to that made by many travellers today.

When he returned to Germany after his first visit in 1499, there was a regulation in force which prohibited any person from taking out of the country a sum of money exceeding six angels. Erasmus complains that "the King's officers at Dover" took from him all the money he had in excess of that sum, nearly £20, thus depriving him of the fruits of his learned labours in England.

Again, when he crossed the Channel in 1514, on a visit to Lord Mountjoy at the castle of Hammes, near Calais, he wrote a letter to his friend Ammonius, in which he says: "The passage was most fortunate, but still anxious to me. The sea was perfectly calm, the wind favourable, the weather delightful, the time most convenient. But those maritime thieves carried my portmanteau, which was full of my writings, into another ship: a thing they do on purpose, in order that, if they find any suitable opportunity, they may steal away something: but if not, they extort some money, and sell you your own property. And so, when I supposed I had lost the work of so many years, I felt so troubled in mind that I think no parent could feel more on the death of his children. And indeed in all other matters they treat travellers in such sort, that it might be better to fall into the hands of Turks than theirs. I have often wondered with myself that these dregs of men are tolerated by the princes of England, to the great molestation of their visitors, and with disgrace to the whole island, considering every one on returning home relates how inhumanly he was received, and others form their opinion of the nation from the acts of these robbers."

Although Chaucer left his account of the Canterbury pilgrims incomplete, and notwithstanding that some unknown author added a supplement, Erasmus, in the colloquy already so largely quoted, enables us to add more details to the picture:

"On your entrance (by the south porch of the cathedral), the edifice at once displays itself in all its spaciousness and majesty. To that part anyone is admitted. There are some books fixed to the pillars, and the monuments of I know not whom. To the choir, you mount by many steps, under which is a passage leading to

the north. At that spot is shown a wooden altar, dedicated to the Virgin, but mean, nor remarkable in any respect, unless as a monument of antiquity, putting to shame the extravagance of these times. There the pious old man (St. Thomas à Becket) is said to have breathed his last farewell to the Virgin when his death was at hand. On the altar is the point of the sword, with which the head of the most excellent prelate was cleft, and his brain stirred, that he might be the more instantly dispatched. The sacred rust of this iron, through love of the martyr, we religiously kissed. Leaving this spot we descended to the crypt. It has its own priests. There was first exhibited the perforated skull of the martyr, the forehead is left bare to be kissed, while the other parts are covered with silver. There also hang in the dark the hair shirts, the girdles and bandages with which the prelate subdued his flesh; striking horror with their very appearance, and reproaching us with our indulgence and our luxuries. From hence we returned to the choir. On the north side the aumbries were unlocked. It is wonderful to tell what a quantity of bones were there brought out: skulls, jaw-bones, teeth, hands, fingers, entire arms; on all of which we devoutly bestowed our kisses; and the exhibition seemed likely to last for ever, if my sometime unmanageable companion had not interrupted the zeal of the showman."

When asked if his companion offended the priest, Erasmus says:

"When an arm was brought forth which had still the bloody flesh adhering, he drew back from kissing it, and even betrayed some weariness. The priest presently shut up his treasures. We next viewed the table at the altar and its ornaments, and then the articles which are kept under the altar, all most sumptuous; you could say Midas and Croesus were beggars if you saw that vast assembly of gold and silver. What a display was there of silken vestments, what an array of golden candlesticks!

"From this place we were conducted back to the upper floor. There in a little chapel, is shown the whole figure of the excellent man, gilt and adorned with many pearls.

"Then the head priest (prior) came forward. He opened to us the shrine in which what is left of the body of the holy man is said to rest. A wooden canopy covers the shrine, and when that is drawn up with ropes, inestimable treasures are opened to view.

The least valuable part is gold; every part glistened, shone, and sparkled with rare and very large jewels, some of them exceeding the size of a goose's egg. The cover being raised we all worshipped. The prior with a white wand pointed out each jewel, telling its name in French, its value, and the name of its donor, for the principal of them were offerings sent by sovereigns and princes. From hence we returned to the crypt, where the Virgin Mother has her home, but a somewhat dark one, being hedged in by more than one screen."

When asked what the Virgin was afraid of, Erasmus says: "Nothing I imagine but thieves; for I have never seen anything more burdened with riches. . . . After offering us a cup of wine the prior courteously dismissed us."

It has now been established that Erasmus's companion was John Colet, first scholar of his day in England, Dean of St. Paul's Cathedral, and founder of St. Paul's Grammar School.

Even if no other record were left, it would have been impossible not to inquire with deep interest what impression was produced by the various relics on two such men as Colet and Erasmus. The story, cautious as it is, marks the feelings awakened in their hearts.

The beauty of the building touched them deeply, but when we come to the details of the sight, two trains of thought are let loose. The vast display of enormous wealth awakens in the mind of Erasmus only a sense of incongruity and disproportion, but Colet took a more serious view of the matter. The natural timidity of Erasmus led him to shrink from an open attack on the worship of relics, but his companion had no such scruples, and the objects of reverence which had enthralled thousands of pilgrims, excited in John Colet sentiments only of disgust and contempt.

When the long array of bones and skulls were produced he refused the accustomed kiss to the arm of St. George, and when the Prior offered a filthy rag torn from Becket's robes he laid it down with a whistle of contempt, "But the Prior," says Erasmus, "pretended not to see."

Dean Stanley in his *Historical Memorials of Canterbury* writes: "We have seen the rise of the shrine of St. Thomas—we now come to its decline. From the very beginning of its glory, there had been contained within it the seeds of its own destruction. Whatever there may have been of courage or nobleness in Becket's life and

death, no impartial person can now doubt that the ages which followed regarded his character and work with a reverence exaggerated beyond all reasonable bounds. And whatever feelings of true religion were interwoven with the worship of those who came over land and sea to worship at his shrine, it is impossible to overlook the groundless superstition with which it was inseparably mingled, or the evil spirits, social and moral, to which the Pilgrimage gave birth.

"Even in the first beginnings of this localization of religion, there were purer and loftier spirits (such as Thomas à Kempis in Germany) who doubted of its efficacy; and in the 14th century, when it reached its height, a strong reaction against it had already begun in the popular feeling of Englishmen."

The brief account of Erasmus's visit, as here given, is sufficient to show how completely the organized system of relic-worship and of pilgrimage had worked its own ruin. By the time the catastrophe was accomplished, Colet had been laid to rest in the choir of old St. Paul's, and the tomb had already closed over Erasmus in his beloved Basle.

APPENDIX III

THE MARTYRDOM OF ST. THOMAS A BECKET

THE year 1170 witnessed the termination of the long-drawn feud between King Henry II and Thomas à Becket, Archbishop of Canterbury. After an absence of six years the primate landed at Sandwich, and thence entered Canterbury amidst the acclamations of the people. The day following his return he preached in the chapter-house on the text "Here we have no abiding city, but we seek one to come".

In addition to the general question of the immunity of the clergy from secular jurisdiction, which was the main point in the dispute, another had arisen during Becket's absence, which eventually brought about the tragic catastrophe. In the preceding June, Henry, with a view to consolidating his power in England, had caused his eldest son, Henry, to be crowned king, not merely as his successor, but as his colleague. In the absence of Becket the crowning ceremony was performed by the Archbishop of York, assisted by the Bishops of London and Salisbury, and when the news reached him Becket regarded the Coronation as a new blow at the privileges and rights of his order, for since the time of St. Augustine the right of crowning the sovereigns of England, was inherent in the see of Canterbury. He therefore procured from the Pope letters against the three offending clerics. By the letters the Pope suspended the Archbishop of York, and revived a former excommunication of the Bishops of London and Salisbury.

After a stormy interview with Becket, who refused to withdraw the letter, the three clerics crossed over to France and proceeded to the King, who was then at the castle of Bur, near Bayeux. All manner of rumours had already reached Henry, who, on seeking the advice of the clerics, received the reply: "As long as Thomas Becket lives you will have neither good days, nor peaceful Kingdom, nor quiet life." These words goaded the King into one of those passions to which all the earlier Plantagenets were subject. "A fellow," he said, "that I have loaded with benefits; a fellow who came to court on a lame horse, with a cloak for a saddle, sits without hindrance on the throne itself. What

sluggard wretches, what cowards have I brought up in my court! Not one will deliver me from this low-born priest." And with these fatal words he rushed from the room.

There were present among the courtiers four knights whose names will ever live in the memory of men—Hugh de Moreville, Richard le Bret, Reginald Fitzurse and Sir William Tracy—who left Bur, and having crossed the Channel, made their way by devious routes to the castle of Saltwood, the property of the see of Canterbury, but then occupied by Randulf del Broc, to whom it had been committed by the King with other estates of the archiepiscopal see.

On the day following they entered Canterbury and took up their quarters with Clarembald, the abbot of St. Augustine's Abbey, on the fatal morning of December 29, 1170.

Soon after Becket had dined he was surprised by their sudden entry into his private chamber, where they had a long parley with him, the dialogue of which is fully related by Gervase, the Canterbury historian. Having received a determined repulse from the resolute archbishop, they went out to arm themselves for his forcible arrest. During their absence the primate's servants fastened all the gates, but Randulf del Broc, the King's *custos* of the see, and so well acquainted with all the cathedral approaches, led the armed knights towards Becket's chamber by way of the orchard.

His attendants, who had in vain urged him to flight, then hurried the archbishop through the cloisters into the church, where vespers were about to be sung; hoping that the knights might thus be deterred from their evil purpose, and that other means might be devised for Becket's escape or concealment.

The ruse, however, was of no avail, and the King's messengers rushed into the church and overtook the archbishop as he had just passed the north transept, and was ascending the steps leading to the choir.

On the approach of the armed men Becket was deserted by all his terrified attendants, excepting Robert the canon of Merton, William Fitzstephen the historian, and Edward Grim, a clerk who afterwards wrote a narrative of the event.

Reginald Fitzurse was the foremost of the assailants, and he seized the archbishop by his pall, intending to drag him back across the church. In the struggle that ensued the archbishop

clung to a pillar and refused to move, whereupon one of the knights struck him with the flat of his sword. At this moment Becket exclaimed, "Touch me not Reginald Fitzurse! Why should you treat me thus? I have granted you many favours. You are my man, and owe fealty and obedience—you and your fellows." Fitzurse replied, "I owe you no fealty inconsistent with that I owe to my lord the King." These words were scarcely spoken when a blow was aimed which wounded the archbishop on the head, though its weight was averted by the arm of Becket's faithful clerk, Edward Grim. Another blow was aimed by Richard le Bret, with such force that the point of his sword, after striking the victim, was broken off. As we have already seen this was the *punctum ensis*, afterwards preserved as a relic of the martyrdom.

The blow of le Bret proved fatal, and was followed by the frightful deed of a subdeacon, Hugh of Horsea (well named *Maucclerk*), who placed his foot on the neck of the fallen prelate, and with his sword drew out the brain which he scattered on the pavement, exclaiming, "Let us be off. He will rise no more!"

This was the final act. One only of the four knights had struck no blow. Hugh de Moreville retained the gentle disposition for which he was distinguished, and contented himself with holding back the crowds at the entrance to the transept where the tragedy was enacted.

To quote Dean Stanley: "The murderers rushed out of the church, through the cloisters, into the palace. Tracy, in a confession made many years later to Bartholomew, Bishop of Exeter, said their spirits, which had before been raised to the highest pitch of excitement, gave way when the deed was perpetrated, and that they retired with trembling steps, expecting the earth to open and swallow them up. Such, however was not their outward demeanour, as it was recollected by the monks of the place.

"With a savage burst of triumph they ran shouting as if in battle, the watchword of the Kings of England—"The King's men, the King's men!"—wounding as they went a servant of the Archdeacon of Sens for lamenting the murdered prelate.

"Randulf del Broc, as knowing the palace, had gone before to take possession of the private apartments. There they broke open the bags and coffers, and seized many papal bulls, charters and other documents, which del Broc sent to the King. They then traversed the whole of the palace, plundering gold and silver vases,

the magnificent vestments and utensils employed in the services of the church; the furniture and books of the chaplains' rooms; and lastly, the horses from the stables, on which Becket had prided himself to the last, and on which they rode off. The amount of plunder was estimated by Fitzstephen at 2,000 marks. As they left the cathedral, a tremendous storm of thunder and rain burst over Canterbury, and the night fell in thick darkness upon the scene of the dreadful deed."

Such is a brief account of the principal episodes in the martyrdom of Becket, and it only remains for us to follow the fate of the murderers.

On the night of the deed the four knights returned to Saltwood, leaving del Broc in possession of the palace. The next day they rode forty miles by the sea-coast to South Malling, then an archiepiscopal manor near Lewes, where part of the abbey remains. On entering the house they threw off their arms and trappings on the large dining-table, when suddenly the table started back and threw the accoutrements on to the ground. The attendants roused by the crash, rushed in and replaced the arms. But soon a second crash was heard, and the various articles were thrown still farther off. On leaving South Malling they proceeded to Knaresborough Castle, a royal fortress then in the possession of de Moreville, where they remained for a year, and then struck with remorse, they went to Rome to receive the sentence of Pope Alexander III, and sent by him to expiate their sins in the Holy Land where—so runs the story—after three years' fighting, they died and, according to some accounts, were buried in front of the Holy Sepulchre, but there is no definite evidence as to their place, or places of interment.

APPENDIX IV

THE BLACK PRINCE AND CANTERBURY

It was not until after the battle of Poitiers that we hear of the Black Prince's connection with Canterbury, and although the English and French historians do not agree as to the place of his landing, and the course of his subsequent journey, the story as told by Froissart is as follows:

"On the 16th of April, 1357, the prince with the French King landed at Sandwich, where they stayed for two days before proceeding to Canterbury, where they made their offerings at Becket's shrine before resuming their journey to London."

Canterbury, however, soon had a more substantial connection with the Black Prince. In 1363 he married his cousin Joan in the chapel at Windsor, and of these nuptials he left a memorial in the chapel in the crypt of the cathedral, where two priests were to pray for his soul, first during his lifetime, and secondly after his death.

Traces still remain in the chapel of the situation of the two altars where the priests stood, while on the groined vaultings are his arms, and what seems to be the face of his beautiful wife, known as the "Fair Maid of Kent".

For permission to found this chantry he left to the Chapter of Canterbury an estate, not far from his own Palace of Kennington, or from the road still called "Prince's Road"—the manor of "Fawkes' Hall", now known as *Vauxhall*.

In 1376 came the last scene, which is in fact the main connection of the Black Prince with Canterbury. His expedition to Spain, in spite of one splendid victory, the battle of Nejara in 1367, had ended disastrously, and from that moment the fortunes of the prince were overcast. A long and wasting illness which he had contracted in Spain, broke down his constitution; a rebellion burst forth in his French provinces; his father was sinking in years and surrounded by unworthy favourites—such was the state to which the prince returned, for the last time, to England.

For four years he lived in entire seclusion at Berkhamstead,

in preparation for his approaching end, but once more his youthful energy shot up in an expiring flame.

His father was sinking into dotage, and the favourites of the Court were taking advantage of this circumstance to waste the public money. Parliament met to check this growing evil, and then it was that the dying prince came forth from his long retirement, and was carried up to London to assist his country. His own residence was a palace which stood on Fish Street Hill, opposite where the Monument now stands, but he would not rest there and was taken to the Royal Palace of Westminster, in order to be nearer the Parliament which then met in the chambers of the Palace.

The spirit of the members revived when they saw him, and the purpose for which he came was accomplished. But it was his last effort, and on June 7, 1376, he signed his will, in which he gave directions for his funeral and tomb, and on the following day, Trinity Sunday, he breathed his last.

Seldom has the death of one man so deeply struck the sympathy of the English people. He was the cherished heir to the throne of England as well as being a great soldier, and his untimely death left the crown in the hands of a child, the prey to popular seditions and ambitious rivals.

For nearly four months the confined body lay in state at Westminster, and then, as soon as Parliament met again, on the Festival of Michaelmas, it was taken to Canterbury in a stately hearse drawn by twelve black horses, with the whole Court and both Houses of Parliament following in deep mourning.

On entering the city by an older Westgate than the one now standing, they were met, as the prince desired in his will, by two chargers, fully caparisoned, and mounted by two riders in complete armour, followed by four black banners. So they passed through the streets until they reached the gates of the Precincts. Here the armed men halted, and the coffin was carried into the cathedral, where, in the space between the high altar and the choir, a bier was placed to receive it with all the heraldic pomp and ceremony which marked his title and rank.

The gorgeous shrine of Becket stood in the centre of the pavement, then almost entirely vacant; but no other corpse had been admitted to rest in that venerated ground—probably no other would have been admitted but that of the Black Prince.

In this most sacred spot in England the tomb stood to be seen and admired by all the countless pilgrims, who crawled up the stone steps beneath it on their pious journey to pay their devotions at the shrine of the martyred saint.

Turning to the tomb itself, of which enough remains to show us what it was like before its bright colours became dull and faded with the lapse of time, we see him lying as he directed, in full armour, his head resting on his helmet, his feet with a replica of the spurs he won at Crécy, and his hands joined as in that last prayer he offered up on his death-bed.

For more than five centuries his striking and beautiful effigy, surmounting the tomb, was almost black with grime and dirt, but on being cleaned in 1935 it was found to have been wrought in pure gold on a foundation of bronze. It is, apart from its historical associations, a unique example of 14th-century craftsmanship.

High above it are suspended the brazen gauntlets, the shield, and the velvet coat, now tattered and colourless, but once embroidered with the arms of France and England. And, lastly, carved about the tomb, is the long inscription in Norman French, written, as he begged, clearly and plainly, that all might read it.

On the canopy over the tomb is the much-faded representation of the Persons of the Holy Trinity. In the pillars are the hooks to which was fastened the black tapestry, with its crimson border and curious embroidery, which he directed in his will should be hung round his tomb, and on the shrine of Becket. Round the tomb also are the ostrich feathers he is said to have won at Crécy, and interwoven with them, the famous motto "*Ich dien*" (I serve) with which he used to sign his name.

Although the prince had enjoined his executors to construct his tomb in the Under Croft of the south transept, his dying wishes were not carried out. In default of any evidence it were vain to conjecture to what cause, or causes, this deviation was owing. It is probable that the prior and convent induced the executors—John, Bishop of Durham, and Alan Stokes—to place the tomb in a more exalted position, near the shrine of St. Thomas in the Trinity Chapel where it is seen today.

In his will, dated A.D. 1376, the Black Prince desired to be buried "*en l'église Cathedrale de la Trinite de Canterbirs, ou le corps du vray martir monseignour Seint Thomas repose, en mylieu de la chapelle de notre dame Under Crofte, droitement devant l'autier, siq*

le bout de notre tombe devers les pees soit dix peez loinz de l'autier, et qe mesme la tombe soit de marbre de bone masonerie faite.

"Et volons qe entour la ditte tombe soient dusze escuchons de latone, chacun de la largesse d'un pie, dont les syx seront de noz armez entiers, et les autres six des plumez d'ostruce, et qe sur chacun escuchon soit escript, c'est assaveir sur cellez de noz armez et sur les autres des plumes d'ostruce—HOUMONT."

This brief extract from the will makes it clear that the prince's wishes were not carried out fully. As Dean Stanley remarks in his *Memorials of Canterbury Cathedral*: "We cannot fail to remark with surprise the deviation from his last wishes, in regard to the position of his tomb. The instructions here minutely detailed were probably written, from his own dictation, the day previous to his decease; and it were only reasonable to conclude, that injunctions, so solemnly delivered, would have been fulfilled with scrupulous precision by the executors. We are unable to suggest any probable explanation of the deviations which appear to have taken place: neither the chronicles of the period, nor the records of the Church of Canterbury, throw any light upon the subject."

Here down my wearied limbs I lay:
My buttoned staff, my weed of gray,
My palmer's hat, my scallop shell,
My cross, my cord, and all farewell!

THE END

INDEX

- ABBOTSWORTHY, 143
 Adamman, 17, 126
 Adriatic, The, 136
 Agnes, Dame, 80
 Airth, 104
 Aix-la-Chapelle, 27, 53, 86
Alastor, Shelley's, 63
 Albury Park, 146
 Aldon, Thomas of, 160
 Alexander III, Pope, 46
 — IV, Pope, 67
 — VI, Pope, 136
 Alexandria, 17
 Alfred, King, 18
 Alice Holt Woods, 143
 Allen, Grant, 142, 146
 Alresford, 143
 Altars, portable, 97
 Amiens Cathedral, 112
 Anchorets (*see* Hermits)
 Ancona, Bishop of, 210
Ancren Riwle, The, 74
 Angelico, Fra, 81
 Angers, 42
 Ap Rise, 263
 Apulia, 42
 Aragon, Catherine of, 197, 222
 Ararat, 22
 Arcwulf, 17
 Arms, Canting, 107
 Arnoldi, Bishop, 57
 Arundel, Archbishop, 31
 Ashburton, 92
 Ashridge, 207, 216
 Athelm, Abbot, 94
 Athelstan, King, 147
 Aubrey, 167
 Aylesford, 190

 BACTON (*see* Bromholm)
 Baddeley, St. Clair, 206, 208, 257
 Bailey, Harry, 172
 Baldwin, Archbishop, 150
 Baldwin, Count, 202
 Bari, Abbey of, 42
 Barmsey (*see* Bermondsey)
 Barnardi, Richard, 244
 Barnes, William, 117
 Barsham, 27
 Bartholomew, Bishop, 259
 Bath, 93
 Beattie, 82
 Bec, 169
 Becket, Archbishop, 15, 38
 —, Shrine of, 22, 152, *et seq.*
 Beckington, Bishop, 94
 Beda, 17, 18, 106, 244, 259
 Beere, Abbot, 230, 234
 Bek, Anthony, 245
 Benares, 11
 Benedict, 163
 Benedictines, The, 70, 268, *et seq.*
 Bentley, 143
 Berkeley Castle, 218
 Bermondsey Abbey, 178
 Bethlehem, 12, 138
 Bethseda, Pool of, 111
 Beverley, 71
 Bewdley, 70
Bibliotheca, Tanner's, 135
 Billington, 169
 Binsey, 97
 Birmingham, 91, 248
 Birt, Henry Norbert, 268
 Bishop's Sutton, 143
 Blackadder, Robert, 137
 Black Death, The, 19
 Black Prince, The, 177, 285
 Blean, Forest of, 172
 Blomfield, 76
 Bodleian Library, 135
 Boleyn, Anne, 248
 Boniface, Archbishop, 148, 168
 —, Pope, 16
 Bonn, 58
Book of Martyrs, The, 187
Book of St. Chad, The, 246
 Boughton, Aluph, 150
 Boulogne, Our Lady of, 115
 Bourdon, Sir John, 109
 Boutell, 111
 Bowen, 182
 Boxhill, 147
 Boxley Rood of Grace, The, 185, 189
 Braganus, 100
 Brand, 93
 Brandon, 196, 200
 Breslau, 42
 Breydenbach, Bernhard de, 140
 British Medical Association, 30
 British Museum, 115, 241, 259
 Bromholm, 202
 —, Priory of, 200
 Brownlow, Bishop, 131
 Bruges, 211
 Buckingham, 189

Buckley, Sigebert, 269
 Bulls, Papal, 262
 Burford, 147
 Burghersh, Lord, 195
 Burnet, 208
 Bury St. Edmunds, 48, 238
 Buxton, 102
 Byzantium, 13

CALLIXTUS III, Pope, 213, 256
 Calvin, 27
 Cambrensis, Giraldus, 111
 Canterbury, 22, 59, 112, 170, 175, 177
 —, Christ Church, 48
Canterbury Tales, The, 33, 118 *et seq.*
 Canute, 93
 Caradoc, 95
 Carileph, Bishop, 242
 Carlisle, 94
 "Carpenter's Wife", The, 123
 Castle Acre, 201
 Catherine Wheel, The, 184
 Caxton, 68
 Cedwella, 16, 18
 Chalcis, 67
 Chamber, Jeffrey, 189
 Chana, 130
 Chandler, William, 257
 Chantries Wood, 145
 Chard, Robert, 80
 Charing, 150
 Charlemagne, 32
 Chartham Hatch, 150
 Chatham, 190
 Chaucer, 33, 38, 116 *et seq.*, 172
 — Society, The, 116
 Chawton, 143
 Cheltenham, 93
 "Chequer-of-the-Hope", The, 172
 Chester, 248
 Chester-le-Street, 240
 Chichester, 167, 230
 Chilham, 150
 Chillendon, Prior, 173, 175
 Chilworth, 146
 China, 12
 Chipping Norton, 78
Church Times, The, 268
 Cistercians, The, 74
 Claudius, Bishop, 43
 Clement V, Pope, 127
 — VII, Pope, 87, 262
 Clent, 203
 Clerkenwell, 103
 Clifton Campville, 78

Cobbett, William, 146
 Cobham Farm, 149
Codex Penitentialis, The, 259
 Colbrand, 80
 Colchester, 52
 Coldingham Abbey, 238
 Coldrum, 142
 Colet, Dean, 176
 Colley Hill, 147
 Cologne, Three Kings of (*see* Magi)
 Columbus, 22
 Compostella, 21
 Compton, 78, 144
 Constantine, King, 44, 241
 Constantinople, 13, 17
 Cork Castle, 232
 Cornhill, 182
 Cornwall, 98
 —, Earl of, 207
 Corpus Christi, 207, 257
 Corunna, 21, 22
 Coventry, 80
 Crayke, Etha of, 66
 Creasy, Professor, 20
 Crema, Guy de, 22
 Crewkerne Church, 80
 Croagh Patrick, 106
 Croce-in-Gerusalemme, St., 45
 Cromwell, Thomas, 263
 Cross, The True, 44
 Croyland, Guthlac of, 66
 Crusades, The, 12, 65
 Cudda, Abbot, 240
 Currance, Robert, 198
 Curtis, Cornelius, 43
 Cuthbert, Archbishop, 26
 Cuxtow, 190
 Czerski, 58

DALDERBY, John of, 245
 Dallington Church, 73
 Dalton, Sir John de, 72
 Damascus, 12, 17
 Dancers, The, 86
 D'Anjou, Sibylle, 210
 Dartford, 72
 Dawkins, Boyd, 142
 Dawlish, 92
 Day, Rev. Hermitage, 214
 Deane, Rev. Anthony, 264
De Peregrinatione, The, 197
 De Quincey, 62
 Derby, 246
 "Doctor of Physic", The, 122
 Dominicans, 72

Domus Dei, 170
Dooms of King Ina, The, 126
 Dorking, 147
 Dover, 135, 169
 Dowman, John, 258
 Downpatrick, 104
 Dowsing, William, 267
 Drummond, *Family*, 146
 Dryethelm, 66
 Dryden, 116
 Duff, W. G., 138
 Dunholme (*see* Durham)
 Dunwich, 52
 Durham, 241
 —, Cathedral of, 48, 97, 241

Early Travels in Palestine, 135
 East Dereham Church, 97
 Eastwell, 150
 Ecgfrid, 239
 Edgar, 90
 Edinburgh, 260
 Edington, 75
 —, Bishop, 220
 Edmundsbury (*see* Bury St. Edmunds)
 Edryge, Dame Agnes, 80
 Edward I, 188, 224
 — II, 178, 216 *et seq.*, 242
 — III, 77, 116, 135, 218, 224
 — IV, 19
 —, the Elder, 94
 Edwy, King, 232
 Elizabeth, Queen, 268
Ellesmere MS., The, 125
 Ellis, Bishop, 269
 Ely Cathedral, 240
 Emmanuel, Emperor, 56
Eothen (*see* Kinglake)
 Erasmus, 20, 109, 176, 266, 294
 Escallop (*see* Scallop)
 Essenes, The, 62
 Ethelbert, 149, 214
 Ethelred, 232
 Ethelstan, Bishop, 214
 Ethelwulf, King, 232
 Eugenius, Pope, 257
Eulogium, The, 109
 Eutropius, 44
 Evesham, 221 *et seq.*
 —, Abbey, 221
 —, Battle of, 221

Fædera, Rymer's, 135
 Fairholt, 109, 118
 Fakenham, 196

Falkirk, 104
 Farnham, 143
 Farrar, Dean, 156, 225
 Fasting, 66
 Faverches, Godfrey, 192
 —, Ricoldie de, 192
 Feckenham, Abbot, 228, 268
 Fielding, 82
 Fitzherbert (*see* St. William)
 Fitzstephen, 163
 Flagellants, The, 85 *et seq.*
 Flambard, Bishop, 242
 Florence, 13
 Florenz V, 207
 Floyer, Sir John, 91
 Foley, Henry S. J., 248
 Ford Abbey, 80
 Fowler, Richard, 189
 "Franklin", The, 120
 Friars, Crutched, 46
Friars of Orders Gray, 108
 Frithelstock, 261
 Froude, J. A., 263
 Fuller, Thomas, 99, 132, 201
 Fynnon Vair, 101

GAINSBOROUGH, 72
 Galilee, 130
 Ganges, The, 12
 Gardiner, Bishop, 24
 Gasquet, F. A., 46
 Gatton Park, 147
 Gaunt, John of, 116
 Genes, 58
 Genoa, 13, 22
 George IV, 145
 Gerbridge, Lady Cecily, 24
 Gervase, 59
 Gibbon, 22, 26
 Glasgow, 48
 —, Cathedral, 90
 Glastonbury, 65, 229, 234
 —, The Pilgrims' Inn, 34, 176, 180, 181
 Gloucester, 48, 178, 204
 —, Cathedral, 209, 231
 Godmersham, 150
Golden Legend, The, 81
 Goldsmith, 82, 183
 Grade, 75
 Grandisson, Bishop, 254
 Grantchester, 239
 Great Torrington, 261
 Green, J. R., 31
 Gregory, Pope, 90, 127

Grim, 163
 Grosseteste, Robert, 246
 Grumbald (*see* St. Rumald)
 Gueux, 210
 Guildford, 145
 Guildforde, Sir Richard, 135, 136
 Guildhall Museum, 113
 Gulwell (*see* St. Gudula)
 Guy, Earl of Warwick, 80

HACKHURST Downs, 146
 Hampole, Richard of, 72
 Harbledown, 176
 Harrogate, 93
 Hayles Abbey, 27, 178, 206
 Hearne, 96
 Heinsburg, Philip von, 56
 Henrietta Maria, 27
 Henry II, 71, 159
 — III, 207, 222, 228, 242
 — IV, 32, 77, 227
 — V, 159
 — VI, 78, 133, 212, 242
 — VII, 206
 — VIII, 19, 27, 34, 195, 262
 Henry, Duke of Lancaster, 76, 78
 Heraclius, 45
 Hereford Cathedral, 115
 Hermits, 61 *et seq.*
 Hillborough, 200
 Hilsey, John, 208
 Holinshed, 196, 208
 Holy Blood, 206
 Holy Coat (*see* Seamless Garment)
 Holy Land, The, 17, 53, 59
 Holy Sepulchre, The, 15, 37, 53
 Holy Stair, The, 58
 Holystone, 98
 Holy Thorn, The, 234
 Holywell, 95 *et seq.*
 Honorius, Pope, 245
 Horton, Thomas, 165
Hospitium, The, 167
 Houghton-in-the-Dale, 200
 Hoxne, 238
 Humbert, Bishop, 236
 Humphrey, Father, 270
 —, Friar, 71
 Hungerford, Isolda de, 80
 Hyde Abbey, 143

INA, 94, 126
Index Librorum Expurgandorum, 124
 —, *Prohibitorum*, 124
 India, 12

Indulgences, 251 *et seq.*
Information for Pylgrymes, The, 138
 — *et seq.*, 255
 Injunctions (of 1559), 265, 266
 Innocent IV, Pope, 258
 — VIII, Pope, 46
 Inn signs, 181 *et seq.*
 Iona, 17
 Ireland, 101 *et seq.*
 Isabella, Queen, 80, 218

JAFFA, 137
 James II, 97, 175, 228
 Japan, 12
 Jarrow, 93
 Jerusalem, 12, 17, 45, 130, 137
 John, King, 220
 —, XXIII, Pope, 256
 Jordan, The, 132
 Jortin, 45
 Julian, Lady, 80
 Jusserand, J. J., 30

KEMSING, 148
 Kenulf, King, 204
 Kinglake, A. W., 36 *et seq.*
 King's Lynn (*see* Lynn)
 Kirby, 72
 Kirkbeck, 72
 Kit's Coty House, 142, 149
 Kneesall, 72
 Kyderminster, Richard, 206

LAMBARDE, 148
 Lambeth Palace, 166
 Lancaster, Duke of, 70
 Landewednack, 75
 Landry, Geoffroi, 34
 Lanfranc, 175
 Langland, 255, 260
 Langton, Stephen, 155, 171
 —, Walter de, 80, 170
 La Salette, 35
 Latimer, Hugh, 35, 208
 Layton, Dr., 245, 263
 Leechwell, 92
 Legh, 263
 Leland, 78
 Leo, 43
 — X, Pope, 253
 Leonius, Abbot, 210
 Lichfield, 91
 — Cathedral, 246
 Lidwell (*see* Ladywell)

Lincoln, 97
 Lindisfarne, 243
 Lipsius, 44
 Liskeard, 99
 Llandaff, 214
 Little St. Hugh, 245
 Lockhart, Father, 239
 Loffie, W. J., 138
 London, 46, 52, 71, 91, 113, 227
 Long, Sir Henry, 165
 Loretto, 55, 56
 Lough Derg, 101
 Louis VII, 22, 24
 Lourdes, 35
 Lucca, 128
 Lucy, Bishop, 143
 Luther, 124, 253
 Lychnosscopes, 73
 Lydgate, John, 123, 225, 238
 Lynn, 196, 198
 Lytchett Minster, 183

MACAULAY, 11
 Magi, The, 16, 52, 56
 Maidstone, 168, 190
 Malling Abbey, 168
 Malmesbury Abbey, 232
 Mandeville, Sir John, 133
 Martin V, Pope, 96, 256
 Martyrsworthy, 143
 Mary, Queen, 268
 Mawgan, 75
 Mediterranean, The, 13, 14
 Mellitus, Bishop, 90
 Melrose Abbey, 66
 Membling, 211
 Merstham, 147
 Milan, 44, 53
 "Miller", The, 121
 Milman, 67
 Milton, 102, 125
 Milton Abbey, 256
 Moleyns, Adam, 257
 "Monk", The, 123
 Montfort, Simon de, 221
 Montreuil, Madame de, 166
 More, Sir Thomas, 33, 55
 Morris, Mgr. John, 162
 Mortimer, *Family*, 111
 Moses, 49, 89
 Munich, 35 *et seq.*
 Musselburgh, 56
 Muswell Hill, 104
 Muswell, Our Lady of, 104

NAZARETH, 22, 37
 Nazianzen, Gregory, 43
 Newcastle, 77
 Newman, Cardinal, 28 *et seq.*, 132
 New River, The, 91
 Nicene Council, 41
 Nichols, J. G., 46
 "Nonne", The, 120
 Norfolk, Duchess of, 27
 —, Duke of, 27
 Northumberland, Earl of, 53, 194
 Norwich, 76, 196

OFFA, 16, 224
 Osbern, 65
 Ospringe, 169
 Otford, 148
 Otterton, 261
 Oxford, 46, 52, 92, 97
 —, Christ Church, 222

PADDLESWORTH, 148
 Palestine, 13
 —, Text Society, 127
 Palmers, The, 88
 Pandulf, Cardinal, 155
 Pantaleon, Jacques, 207
 "Pardoner", The, 121
 Paris, Matthew, 46, 132, 202
 Parker, Archbishop, 171
 "Parson", The, 123
 Paston, John, 178, 192
 Paston, Margaret, 195, 196
 Paulinus, 95, 98, 213
 Paul II, Pope, 55, 256
 Paul's Cross, 188
 Paul the Hermit, 63
 Peasholme, 72
 Penda, 188, 238
 Pepys, 180, 182
Perambulation of Kent, The, 185
 Pertinax, Abbot, 130
 Perugia, 27, 85
 Peterborough, 72, 73
 Peter's Pence, 126
 Peter the Hermit, 22, 65
 Petrie, 101
Piers Plowman, 67, 111, 260
 Pilate, 58
 Pilgrimage of Grace, 78
 Pilgrim Chapels, 198, 200
 — costumes, 107 *et seq.*
 — inns, 34, 167 *et seq.*
 — itineraries, 126 *et seq.*
 — ports, 134 *et seq.*

Pilgrim ships, 133 *et seq.*

— signs, 107 *et seq.*

— ways, 141 *et seq.*

Pisa, 13, 22

Pius IX, 35

Plague, The, 19

Planché, J. R., 109, 118

Plemstall, 98

Pole, Cardinal, 170, 265

Poore, Richard, 74

Portsmouth, 170, 258

Prick of Conscience, The, 72

"Prioress", The, 120

Pudsey, Hugh, 244

Pugin, A. W., 91

Puttenham, 144

Pynson, Richard, 136

Quack Vintners, The, 183

Quendrede, 203

Quenrida, 214

Quin, 182

RAHRE, 52

Rainier, 85, 87

Rama, 137

Raynuldus, Archbishop, 56

Recluses (*see* Hermits)

Red Cross Knight, The, 81

Red Mount Chapel, The, 198

"Reeve", The, 121

Reformation, The, 82, 182, 263 *et seq.*

Reigate, 46, 147

Relics, Sacred, 47 *et seq.*, 58 *et seq.*

Rettendon Church, 77

Reyner, Clement, 46

Rheims, 22

Richard I, 22, 27, 132

— II, 31, 135, 165

— III, 224

Roche Abbey, 267

Rochester, 46

Rolle, Richard (*see* Hampole)

Rome, 15, 16, 17, 58, 121

Róm-Féoh (*see* Peter's Pence)

Ronge, Johann, 58

Ropley, 143

Rupibus, Peter de, 170

ST. ABB'S Head, 239

St. Acca, 97

St. Alban, 22, 38, 213, 222

St. Aldhelm, 232

St. Alkmund, 246

St. Alphege, 155

St. Ambrose, 45

St. Amphibalus, 224 *et seq.*

St. Andrew, 22, 29, 58

St. Anne, 106

St. Anthony, 62, 63, 64, 81, 90, 123

St. Anthony of Padua, 29

St. Appollonia, 55

St. Asaph, 101

St. Audry (*see* St. Ethelreda)

St. Augustine, 67, 90, 106, 238, 268

St. Bartholomew, 52, 257

St. Basil, 210

St. Benedict, 66

St. Benno, 95

St. Blaise, 155

St. Boniface, 127 *et seq.*

St. Candida, 233

St. Catherine, 48, 90, 256

St. Catherine's Ferry, 145

St. Cecilia, 29

St. Chad, 22, 90, 91, 106, 246

St. Cleer, 99

St. Clement, 121

St. Cuthbert, 22, 52, 73, 106, 240

St. Cyril, 45

St. David, 22, 30, 213

St. Dubricius, 214

St. Dunstan, 34, 65, 230

St. Edith, 148

St. Edmund, 22, 92, 236

St. Edward the Confessor, 22, 111, 212, 226 *et seq.*

St. Edward the Martyr, 232

St. Egwin, 221

St. Elian, 100

St. Elphege, 229

St. Ermenilda, 239

St. Etheldreda, 22, 238 *et seq.*

St. Frances, 29

St. Francis, 28

St. Francis Xavier, 29

St. Frideswide, 22, 222

St. Frigidian, 128

St. Germain, 55

St. Germans, 99

St. Gudula, 92

St. Hawthorn, 106

St. Helen, 100, 106

St. Helena, 44 *et seq.*, 55

St. Hugh of Lincoln, 245

St. Ippolitus, 55

St. James, 134

St. Januarius, 28, 210

St. Jerome, 17, 43, 66, 81

- St. John Chrysostom, 130
 St. John the Evangelist, 59
 St. John Lateran, Church of, 58
 St. John of Bridlington, 22, 25
 St. John the Baptist, 28, 58, 245
 St. Joseph of Arimathea, 34, 234
 St. Kenelm, 203 *et seq.*
 St. Kentigern, 48, 91
 St. Keyne, 99
 St. Laurence, 147
 St. Lebuin, 131
 St. Loy, 55
 St. Maddern, 100
 St. Margaret, 48, 90, 106, 202
 St. Martha, 145
 St. Martha's Chapel, 145
 St. Martin, 48
 St. Mary Magdalene, 51
 St. Nicholas, 42, 175
 St. Ninian, 22, 48
 St. Non, 213
 St. Odo, 229
 St. Olave, 115
 St. Osmund, 180
 St. Oswald, 220
 St. Patrick, 104, 106
 St. Paul, 15, 29
 St. Paul's Cathedral, 54
 St. Peter, 15, 29, 58, 106, 193
 St. Peter-ad-Vincula, 183
 St. Philip, 200, 202
 St. Plegmund, 98
 St. Raymund, 29
 St. Richard, King, 18, 128, 129
 St. Richard of Chichester, 71
 St. Roke, 55
 St. Romuald, 80
 St. Rumald, 188
 St. Saba, Monastery of, 130
 St. Scholastica, 29
 St. Sebastian, 55
 St. Sexburga, 239
 St. Simeon Stylites, 64 *et seq.*
 St. Sophia, Church of, 130
 St. Swithin, 22, 229, 231
 St. Sythe, 55
 St. Thomas Aquinas, 252, 256
 St. Thomas de Cantilupe, 216
 St. Thomas of Canterbury (*see* Becket)
 St. Ursula, 211
 St. Veronica, 47
 St. Walburga, 127
 St. Werburg, 239, 248
 St. William of York, 22, 245
 St. Willibald, 127
 St. Winibald, 127
 St. Winifred, 90, 95 *et seq.*
 St. Wita (*see* St. Candida)
 St. Withberga, 22, 97
 St. Wulstan, 22, 220
 St. Wunebald, 131
 St. Wylgeforte, 55
 Salisbury, 49, 178, 231, 257
 —, John of, 163
 Salop, Robert of, 96
 Sandwich, 27, 170
Sanguis Christi (*see* Holy Blood)
 Santa Casa, The, 21, 55
 Santiago, 14
 Santo Spirito, Hospital of, 126
 Scales, Robert de, 111
 Scallop Shell, The, 109, 111
 Schlegel, Frederick, 17
 Scot, Dame Elizabeth, 80
 Scrope, Lord, 71, 170
 Seale, 144
 Seamless Garment, The, 56
 Selwood, Abbot, 180
 Sens Cathedral, 154
 "Sergeant-at-Law", The, 119
 Sergius, Pope, 18
 Shaftesbury, 48, 232
 Shaftesbury Abbey, 232
 Shelley, 63
 Sherborne Abbey, 81
 Shere, 78, 146
 Shrewsbury, 80, 96
 —, St. George's Chapel, 80
 Shrines, 22 *et seq.*, 41 *et seq.*
 —, bequests to, 24, 195
 Skeat, Professor, 116
 Smithfield, 169
 Snodland, 148
 Soubrious, Bernadette, 35
 Southampton, 170
 Southey, 99
 Southwark, 178
 Spanheim, 62
 Spelman, 195
 Spence, Dean, 218, 221
 Spenser, 81
 Sprengchoose, Emma, 80
 "Squire", The, 119
 Stafford, 71
 Stanley, Dean, 39, 81
 Stephens, Henry, 42
 Stone of Destiny, 227
 Stow, 164, 182
 Struell, 104
 Sudbury, Archbishop, 151, 160

Suffield, Walter de, 71
 Sutton, Bishop, 92
 Swaffham, 196
 Swinfield, Richard, 216
 Sylvester, Bishop, 220

TABARD Inn, 177
 Tarrant, Crawford, 74
 —, Keinston, 74
 Taverches (*see* Faverches)
 Tavistock, 51
 Tennyson, 64
 Tetzel, John, 253
 Tewkesbury, 178
 Thaysis, 81
 Thebaid, 62
 Thetford, 169
 Thokey, Abbot, 220
 Thorganby, 72
 Thornham, 149
 Thorpe, William, 31
 Thorpeness, 115
 Tissington, 102
 Titsey, 147
 Torkyngton, Sir Richard, 137
 Totnes, 92
 Tours, Gregory of, 43
Treasury, The, 264
 Trèves, 16, 56, 57
 Trevisa, John of, 133
 Trompington, Sir R., 109
 Trumpington, William, 220
 Tuck, Alexander, 261
 Tunbridge Wells, 93
 Turner, Thackeray, 144
 Tylor, Dr., 105
 Tyting Farm, 145

URBAN IV, Pope, 230
 Urry, 177

VATICAN, The, 126
 Venice, 137
 Vernicle, The, 121

WALL, J. C., 226, 230
 Wallace, Father, 92
 Walsingham, 22, 178
 —, Our Lady of, 196 *et seq.*
 Walter, Hubert, 170
 Walter the Hermit, 66
 Waltham, 196
 Wardenlawe, 241
 Ware, 196
 Wareham, 232

Warham, Archbishop, 230
 Warkworth, 70
 Warner, 180
 Warrenne, Earl of Surrey, 147
 Warth, 72
 Warwick, 49
 Wauncey, Richard de, 144
 Waynflete, Bishop, 145
 Welby, Henry, 83 *et seq.*
 Well-dressing, 102 *et seq.*
 Wells Cathedral, 94
 — churchyard, 97
 Wells, Holy, 89 *et seq.*
 Wendover, Roger, 201
 West Kineton, 35
 Westminster, 72, 226, 262
 Weston Wood, 146
 Westwell, 150
 Wey, William, 135
 Whalley, St. Mary's Church, 76
 Whethamstede, Abbot, 225
 Whitby, John, 135
 Whitchurch Canoniconum, 233
 Whitechurch, William, 257
 Wickwaine, William, 245
 "Wife of Bath", The, 122
 Wildman, W. B., 81
 William I, 226, 242
 — II, 220
 Williams, John, 161
 Wimborne, 258
 — Minster, 48
 Winchcombe, 203 *et seq.*, 216
 Winchelsea, Archbishop, 173
 Winchester, 143, 169
 — Cathedral, 231
 Winfarthing, 202
 Winfrid, 26
 Wirksworth, 102
 Wittenberg, 253
 Wolsey, Cardinal, 19
 Wood, 135
Wooing of Our Lord, The, 74
 Wright, Thomas, 132
 Wriothesley, 164
 Wrotham, 148
 Wyatt, 232
 Wycliffe, John, 152
 Wykeham, William of, 51, 220
 Wynken de Worde, 34, 135

YELVERTON, Sir W., 195
 Yeoca, Abbess, 240
 "Yeoman", The, 120
 York, *Wills*, 24 *et seq.*

Map indicating the
more prominent &
Shrines to which
Pilgrimages were
made in England





Fascinating description of the principal shrines,
holy wells & sacred places where pilgrims of old
paid their devotions and deposited their offerings

A moving picture, drawn from contemporary sources,
thousands of devotees who passed across the continent
Europe to & from the famous shrines



P8-CBG-928

